



KING EDWARD VII
HIS LIFE AND REIGN

BVCL

11466



923.21

S56K



KING EDWARD IN CORONATION ROBES

Downey.

CONTENTS

vii

Page

Correspondent from Russia—The Murder of the King and Queen of Servia—Coronation Durbar in India—Trouble in Tibet—Japan and Russia—Mr. Chamberlain in South Africa—A Customs Union in South Africa—Chinese Labour in South Africa—Egypt and the Sudan—Somaliland—Sleeping Sickness in Uganda—Capture of Kano and Sokoto—The Alaskan Boundary Question Settled—A Hurricane in Jamaica—A Settlement in Venezuela—End of Droughts in Australia—Death of Señor Sagasta—Sir Charles Gavan Duffy—Sir George G. Stokes—Prince Komatsu—Dean Bradley—Dean Farrar—J. H. Shorthouse—Lieutenant-Colonel G. F. R. Henderson—Ernest Legouvé—Cardinal Vaughan—Leo XIII—James M'Neill Whistler—Lord Salisbury—Dr. Alexander Bain—Duke of Richmond and Gordon—Sir Michael Herbert—W. E. H. Lecky—Theodor Mommsen—Lord Rowton—Maria S. Rye—Henry Seton Merriman—Prince Soltykoff—Sir J. B. Maple—Sir Frederick Bramwell—Herbert Spencer.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—VARIED CEREMONIES AND ILLUSTRIOUS VISITORS - - - - - 158

1904

The King at Chatsworth—Bakewell Workhouse—Parliament Opened—A Smoking Concert—Marriage of Prince Alexander of Teck—A Proclamation of Neutrality—Lord Roberts's Resignation—At Portsmouth—A Visit to Cambridge—New Buildings opened—The Bicentenary of the Bible Society—Levees—The Rev. R. J. Campbell—Death of the Duke of Cambridge—His Funeral—Law Society's Institute—The Coverdale Bible—Richmond Park—At Copenhagen—In Ireland—Royal College of Science, Dublin—Kilkenny Castle—At Waterford—Royal Military Tournament in London—The Derby—The Alake of Abeokuta—At Eton—At Wellington College—"General" Booth received—A Visit to Kiel—In Hamburg—St. Bartholomew's Hospital—Liverpool Cathedral—King's Dock, Swansea—The Birmingham Waterworks—Coves and Goodwood—Haslar Naval Hospital—Marienbad—Doncaster Races—The *Discovery* back from the Antarctic Seas—The King at Balmoral—In Glenquoich—French Physicians in London—Accident to the Duke of Connaught—An Inspection of Artillery at Woolwich—An Inspection of Engineers at Chatham—A Kindly Act—A New Playground at Sandringham—The King's Success at Birmingham Cattle Show—The King of Portugal in Britain—Banquet in St. George's Hall—Anglo-Portuguese Arbitration Treaty—London's Reception of King Carlos—In the Guildhall—The King's Success at Smithfield—Bury St. Edmunds.

CHAPTER XXXIX.—THE "ENTENTE CORDIALE" AND THE WAR IN THE FAR EAST - - - - - 174

1904

Mr. Chamberlain's Fiscal Propaganda—Passive Resistance—The United Free Church and the "Wee Frees"—An Ocean Turbine Steamer—Anglo-French Agreement—The Dogger Bank Affair—A Triumph for Arbitration—India—Tibet Expedition—The Russo-Japanese War—Liao-yang—Port Arthur—Chinese Labour in the Transvaal—General Election in Cape Colony

E: R:

KING
EDWARD
VII

HIS LIFE & REIGN

*The Record of
a Noble Career*

By

EDGAR SANDERSON M.A.

Author of "The British Empire at Home and Abroad"

and

LEWIS MELVILLE

Author of "Life of Thackeray" &c.

VOLUME V

THE GRESHAM PUBLISHING COMPANY

34 AND 35 SOUTHAMPTON STREET STRAND LONDON

CONTENTS

VOLUME V

	Page
CHAPTER XXX.—THE BEGINNING OF KING EDWARD'S REIGN - - - - -	1

1901

Queen Victoria's Failing Strength—Her Last Acts—Receives Lord Roberts—Her Death at Osborne—Special Causes of Regret—The Funeral—London and Windsor—The Service in St. George's Chapel—King Edward's First Council—The King's Declarations—The King's Choice of Name—The King takes the Oath—Ministers and Councillors swear Allegiance—The King Proclaimed—The Colleges of Heralds—Terms of the Proclamation—Scotland's Protest—Proclamation in the City—Fort Belvedere—Meeting of Parliament—A Royal Message to Parliament—Messages to his Subjects—Honour for Queen Alexandra—Parliament Opened—Strathcona's Horse Inspected—The King and Freemasonry—The King visits the Empress Frederick—Friedrichshof Castle—Canadian Loyalty—The Duke of Cornwall's Imperial Tour—"Victoria Day" in Canada—The New Civil List—Mr. Carnegie's Gift to Scottish Universities—The King in a Yachting Accident—Sir Alfred Milner created a Peer—Lord Milner entertained—The King presents South African Medals—A Moorish Embassy—The Queen and Nurses—The Motor Car—Presentations of South African Medals—Death of Empress Frederick—The King at his Sister's Funeral—At Homburg—The Roman Camp at Saalburg—A Lawn Tennis Tournament—A Visit to Denmark—Mr. M'Kinley's Assassination—First Visit to Balmoral since Accession—Presentation of South African Medals—Return of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall—Their Journey—The Duke of Cornwall created Prince of Wales—The Prince of Wales at the Guildhall—The New Coinage—Colonial Help in South Africa.

CHAPTER XXXI.—WAR AND PEACEFUL PROGRESS - - -	26
---	----

1901

A War Loan—"Methods of Barbarism"—A Queen's Hall Meeting—Speeches by Lord Salisbury and Mr. Chamberlain—A Guildhall Meeting—General Baden-Powell Honoured—The *Celtic* Launched—The Glasgow

CONTENTS

Page

International Exhibition—Birmingham University—New London Parks—Sir John Tenniel's Retiral—Death of Dr. Creighton, Bishop of London—Giuseppe Verdi—F. W. H. Myers—Rev. H. R. Haweis—Miss Charlotte Yonge—Sir John Stainer—Dr. William Stubbs, Bishop of Oxford—Duchess of Cleveland—Lord Wantage—Robert Buchanan—Dr. Westcott, Bishop of Durham—Miss E. A. Ormerod—Lord Morris and Killanin—Sir A. L. Smith—Li Hung Chang—Sir William MacCormac—E. Onslow Ford—Germany and Britain—Liberal Victory in Denmark—Death of Abdurrahman, Amir of Afghanistan—The Indian Frontier—North-West Frontier Province—Famine and Plague—The South African War—Lord Kitchener—Martial Law in Cape Colony—Policy of Devastation—Concentration Camps—Blockhouses—British Mishaps—Brakenlaagte—TwEEfontein—Prosperity in Egypt—The Sudan—The Mad Mullah—The East African Railway—Ashanti Annexed—Lagos—Northern Nigeria—Southern Nigeria—Canada—Abundant Harvest—Newfoundland—West Indies—The Australian Commonwealth Inaugurated—Lord Hopetoun—The Opening of the Federal Parliament—King Edward's Telegram—New Zealand.

CHAPTER XXXII.—BUCKINGHAM PALACE AND WINDSOR CASTLE - - - - -

44

Buckingham Palace—Mulberry Garden—Goring House—Arlington House—Duke of Buckingham's Building—Bought by George III—Queen's House—Present Building erected under George IV—In Victoria's Reign—The Marble Arch—The Splendid Interior—The Hall—The Great Staircase—The Sculpture Gallery—The Library—The Throne Room—The Green Drawing-room—The Grand Saloon—The Picture Gallery—The State Ball-room—The Lower Dining-room—The Yellow Drawing-room—The Gardens—The Chapel—The Royal Mews—Windsor Castle—Historic Interest—Splendid Site—Great Extent—The Upper and Lower Wards—History of the Castle—William of Wykeham—The Round Tower—Sir Jeffrey Wyatville—Royal Associations—The Library—The Throne Room—The Audience Chamber—The Vandyck Room—The Waterloo Chamber—The Rubens Room—Grand Reception Room—The Guard Room or Armoury—St. George's Hall—The Private Apartments—Windsor Park—Virginia Water—Frogmore—The Long Walk.

CHAPTER XXXIII.—THE KING'S ILLNESS - - - - -

56

1902

Sir Ernest Cassel's Benefaction—Parliament Opened—The King's Speech and the Boer War—Anniversary of the King's Accession—Marquis Ito's Visit—Anglo-Japanese Treaty Signed—Loyal Maoris—First Levee of Reign—Inspection of Bass's Brewery—Royal Naval College, Dartmouth—Keel-plate of *King Edward VII* laid—Ceremony at Keyham Barracks—The *Queen* Battleship named—First Court of Reign—The Queen and St. Patrick's Day—Death of Cecil Rhodes—The Funeral—Rhodes's Tomb—Rhodes's Will—The King's Yachting Holiday—Lulworth Cove—Portland Roads—Plymouth—The Scilly Isles—Mount's Bay, Cornwall—Penzance—Falmouth—The King at Lord's—The Prince of Wales becomes Chancellor

CONTENTS

v

Page

of the University of Wales—A Military Tournament at Islington—A "Historical Ride"—A Presentation of Colours—The Boer War ended—Thanksgiving Services—The King at Aldershot—A Torchlight Tattoo—The King catches a Chill—An Uneasy Feeling—Ascot Races—Preparations for the Coronation—Increasing Misgivings—An Official Denial—Operation for Appendicitis—The Coronation Postponed—An Interrupted Rehearsal—The Royal Consideration for the Poor—Orphan Children Entertained—The Sympathy of the Indian Army—The King declared Out of Danger—A Naval Review—Coronation Honours—Imperial Service Order founded—Order of Merit founded—Review of Colonial Troops—Dominion Day—Review of Indian Troops—Reception of the Indian Princes—A Magnificent Scene—King's Dinner to the Poor—Royal Visitors—Inspection of West African Troops—Tea for Maids-of-all-work—The Colonial Troops at Service—Reception of Colonial Visitors—Lord Salisbury's Resignation—Mr. Balfour becomes Prime Minister—Ministerial Changes—Lord Kitchener's Reception—The King's Convalescence—At Cowes—The King holds a Privy Council—Coronation Day fixed—An Investiture of St. Michael and St. George—The King's Return to London.

CHAPTER XXXIV.—THE CORONATION - - - - 77

1902

King's Message to his People—Osborne House presented to the Nation—Significance of the Coronation—The Crown and the People—The Regalia—The Coronation Chair—Imperial Troops—The Assembly in the Abbey—The Three Royal Processions—Queen Alexandra's Mantle—The Recognition—The Communion Service—The Oath Administered—The Anointing—The Sacred Vestments—The Sword Girded on—The Armilla and the Imperial Mantle—The Orb received—The Ring—An Embroidered Glove—The Sceptres received—The Imperial Crown—The Culmination—A Bible presented—Homage—The Archbishop's Weakness—The Coronation of the Queen—The Return Procession—General Rejoicings.

CHAPTER XXXV.—THE CORONATION YEAR - - - - 97

1902

A Nation's Gift—An Investiture Parade of Colonial Troops—Review of Troops—The Boer Leaders in London—Grand Naval Review—The Shah's Visit—A Crystal Palace Display—A Restful Yachting Cruise—The Isle of Man—Arran—Colonsay—Loch Leven—Stornoway—Lewis Castle—Dunrobin Castle—Dornoch—Skibo Castle—Invergordon—Lords Strathcona and Mount-Stephen add to the King's Hospital Fund—At Balmoral—Braemar Gathering—At North Berwick—With Mr. Balfour at Whittingehame and Lord Haddington at Tynninghame—Back to London—Royal Progress through London—A Thanksgiving Service at St. Paul's—The Guards Inspected—An All-British Pacific Cable—Arrival of the German Emperor—Guests at Sandringham—Death of Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar—Arrival of the King of Portugal—Mr. Chamberlain sets Sail for South Africa—The Duke of Connaught Sails for India—The King's Success at Islington Cattle Show—Another Son to the Prince of Wales—Progress of Wireless Telegraphy—

The Queen's Dinner to the Widows and Children of South African Soldiers—The Education Act—London Water Board established—Prosperity in Scotland—Part of Ireland Proclaimed—The Cork Exhibition—Special Mission to Persia—Trouble on the Indian Frontier—Famine and Plague—China—Wei-hai-wei—The South African War and its Conclusion—The Terms of Surrender—The Work of Restoration—Mr. Chamberlain in South Africa—The Assouan Dam opened—Its Importance—The Gordon College opened at Khartoum—Somaliland—A Serious Reverse—Sleeping Sickness in Uganda—Uganda Railway completed—East Africa Protectorate—Zanzibar—Kano—Gold Coast—Canada—Newfoundland—Disasters in Martinique and St. Vincent—Trouble with Venezuela—Chili-Argentina Boundary Dispute settled by King Edward—Australia—Lord Tennyson becomes Governor-General of Australia—New Zealand—Death of Lord Dufferin—Sir Neville Chamberlain—Dr. Newman Hall—Dr. S. R. Gardiner—Thomes Sidney Cooper, R.A.—Earl Fitzwilliam—Cecil Rhodes—Sir Richard Temple—Sir Andrew Clarke—The Earl of Kimberley—Lord Pauncefoot—Bret Harte—Lord Acton—The King of Saxony—Miss Davenport Hill—Sir Frederick Abel—Professor Virchow—Émile Zola—Dr. Rawlinson—Dr. Joseph Parker—Archbishop Temple.

CHAPTER XXXVI.—THE KING AS PEACEMAKER - - - 124

1903

At Windsor—"Ambush II" at Kempton Park—At Woolwich—Opening of Parliament—Settlement of Venezuelan Dispute—The Alaskan Boundary Question—L.C.C. Model Dwellings—Sandown Park—Return of Mr. Chamberlain—Investiture of the Imperial Service Order—The King goes to Lisbon—At Cintra—A Taurada—A Commercial Address—A Night Display—A Popular Welcome—At Gibraltar—Envoys from Morocco—The New Works at Gibraltar—A Review—At Malta—A Review—A Water Carnival—To Naples—In the Naples Museum—In Rome—A Popular Reception—A Visit to the Pope—To Paris—French Enthusiasm—A Review at Vincennes—Home to London—Royal Visit to Edinburgh—The Royal Company of Archers—A Court at Holyrood—The King in Edinburgh Castle—A New Hospital opened—A Visit to Glasgow—The Technical College—Back to London—Hospital Sunday—London Hospital—Ascot—President Loubet in London—A Guildhall Luncheon—M. Loubet's Career—Reception of American Naval Officers—A Peace Deputation Entertained.

CHAPTER XXXVII.—AN EVENTFUL YEAR - - - 142

1903

The King in Ireland—A Review in Dublin—To Belfast—To Buncrana—At Londonderry—In the West—In Kerry—To Cork—The King's Cure at Marienbad—In Vienna—Shooting on the Danube—Rufford Abbey—At Balmoral—Kempton Park and Newmarket—At the Middle Temple as Benchers—A Sanatorium at Midhurst—Visit of the King of Italy—The King's Success as Stock-breeder—A Fire at Sandringham—Changes in the Ministry—Mr. Chamberlain's New Fiscal Proposals—Irish Land Purchase Act—An Indiscretion of the German Emperor—Expulsion of the *Times*

Correspondent from Russia—The Murder of the King and Queen of Servia—Coronation Durbar in India—Trouble in Tibet—Japan and Russia—Mr. Chamberlain in South Africa—A Customs Union in South Africa—Chinese Labour in South Africa—Egypt and the Sudan—Somaliland—Sleeping Sickness in Uganda—Capture of Kano and Sokoto—The Alaskan Boundary Question Settled—A Hurricane in Jamaica—A Settlement in Venezuela—End of Droughts in Australia—Death of Señor Sagasta—Sir Charles Gavan Duffy—Sir George G. Stokes—Prince Komatsu—Dean Bradley—Dean Farrar—J. H. Shorthouse—Lieutenant-Colonel G. F. R. Henderson—Ernest Legouvé—Cardinal Vaughan—Leo XIII—James M'Neill Whistler—Lord Salisbury—Dr. Alexander Bain—Duke of Richmond and Gordon—Sir Michael Herbert—W. E. H. Lecky—Theodor Mommsen—Lord Rowton—Maria S. Rye—Henry Seton Merriman—Prince Soltykoff—Sir J. B. Maple—Sir Frederick Bramwell—Herbert Spencer.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—VARIED CEREMONIES AND ILLUSTRIOUS VISITORS - - - - - 158

1904

The King at Chatsworth—Bakewell Workhouse—Parliament Opened—A Smoking Concert—Marriage of Prince Alexander of Teck—A Proclamation of Neutrality—Lord Roberts's Resignation—At Portsmouth—A Visit to Cambridge—New Buildings opened—The Bicentenary of the Bible Society—Levees—The Rev. R. J. Campbell—Death of the Duke of Cambridge—His Funeral—Law Society's Institute—The Coverdale Bible—Richmond Park—At Copenhagen—In Ireland—Royal College of Science, Dublin—Kilkenny Castle—At Waterford—Royal Military Tournament in London—The Derby—The Alake of Abeokuta—At Eton—At Wellington College—"General" Booth received—A Visit to Kiel—In Hamburg—St. Bartholomew's Hospital—Liverpool Cathedral—King's Dock, Swansea—The Birmingham Waterworks—Cowes and Goodwood—Haslar Naval Hospital—Marienbad—Doncaster Races—The *Discovery* back from the Antarctic Seas—The King at Balmoral—In Glenquoich—French Physicians in London—Accident to the Duke of Connaught—An Inspection of Artillery at Woolwich—An Inspection of Engineers at Chatham—A Kindly Act—A New Playground at Sandringham—The King's Success at Birmingham Cattle Show—The King of Portugal in Britain—Banquet in St. George's Hall—Anglo-Portuguese Arbitration Treaty—London's Reception of King Carlos—In the Guildhall—The King's Success at Smithfield—Bury St. Edmunds.

CHAPTER XXXIX.—THE "ENTENTE CORDIALE" AND THE WAR IN THE FAR EAST - - - - - 174

1904

Mr. Chamberlain's Fiscal Propaganda—Passive Resistance—The United Free Church and the "Wee Frees"—An Ocean Turbine Steamer—Anglo-French Agreement—The Dogger Bank Affair—A Triumph for Arbitration—India—Tibet Expedition—The Russo-Japanese War—Liao-yang—Port Arthur—Chinese Labour in the Transvaal—General Election in Cape Colony

—Dr. Jameson as Premier—Egypt—Sudan—Somaliland—East Africa Protectorate—Central Africa—Uganda—Morocco—West Africa—Canada—Lord Grey—Boundary between Brazil and British Guiana—West Indies—Australia—Death of the Hon. Sir Henry Keppel—Dr. Salmon—General Longstreet—Sir Leslie Stephen—Rev. Alfred Ainger—Lord Alington—Sir A. P. Palmer—Count von Waldersee—Prince of Leiningen—Queen Isabella—Frances Power Cobbe—Vasili Verestschagin—Samuel Smiles—Sir Henry Thompson—Nellie Farren—Antonin Dvorak—Sir H. M. Stanley—Franz von Lenbach—Maurus Jokai—Professor F. Y. Powell—G. F. Watts, R.A.—M. Waldeck-Rousseau—Lady Tweedmouth—Dean Hole—James Lowther, M.P.—Sir William Harcourt—Mrs. Bishop—The King of Saxony—Sir Henry Norman—General Owen Williamis—Auguste Bartholdi—John Hollingshead—Dr. J. J. S. Perowne—Earl of Northbrook—Paul de Cassagnac—J. T. Brown—Val Prinsep—Sir Collingwood Dickson—Lord Hobhouse—Norman Maccoll—Sir Isaac Lowthian Bell—Sir Erasmus Ommanney.

LIST OF PLATES

VOLUME V

	Page
KING EDWARD IN CORONATION ROBES (<i>in colour</i>) - - -	<i>Frontispiece</i>
THE PASSING OF A GREAT QUEEN - - - - -	4
THE PROCLAMATION OF KING EDWARD AT TEMPLE BAR, JANUARY 24, 1901 - - - - -	12
LEADERS IN THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR - - - - -	36
INAUGURATION OF THE AUSTRALIAN COMMONWEALTH AT SYDNEY, JANUARY 1, 1901 - - - - -	44
THE MARBLE HALL, BUCKINGHAM PALACE - - - - -	48
THE GRAND RECEPTION ROOM, WINDSOR CASTLE - - - - -	56
THE RIGHT HON. CECIL JOHN RHODES - - - - -	60
CORONATION OF KING EDWARD VII, AUGUST 9, 1902 (<i>in colour</i>) -	94
RECEPTION OF KING EDWARD BY THE CITY FATHERS IN THE GUILD- HALL, OCTOBER 25, 1902 - - - - -	104
THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF CONNAUGHT - - - - -	108
THE GREAT DAM AT ASSOUAN - - - - -	114
QUEEN ALEXANDRA (<i>in colour</i>) - - - - -	126
KING EDWARD AT EDINBURGH, MAY, 1903 - - - - -	138
KING EDWARD WELCOMES PRESIDENT LOUBET, JULY 6, 1903 - -	140
QUEEN ALEXANDRA WITH GRANDCHILDREN AND DOGS (<i>in colour</i>) -	160

KING EDWARD VII

CHAPTER XXX

THE BEGINNING OF KING EDWARD'S REIGN

1901

When the twentieth century began its course the countless subjects of Queen Victoria had no reason to anticipate any early change in the tenure of the crown. Before the first month of the new period had elapsed they found themselves under the rule of a King-Emperor. The decease of the august lady who had so long held the throne came suddenly on nearly all those whom she ruled, but the persons whom duty kept close around her had been long aware of declining health in their royal mistress. During the later months of 1900 the Queen's strength had been slowly lessening. Her rare vigour of constitution had been overtaxed by the devotion to the public weal which took her to Ireland in the spring of that year, and caused her to visit, on many occasions, sick and wounded soldiers from the front, and to give receptions to bodies of Colonials who had returned from the scene of action. As a lover of peace, she had been sorely tried by the outbreak of war in South Africa. The military disasters in the early part of the hostilities, and the grievous loss of troops from warfare and disease, had caused keen suffering to the gracious lady who, in her deep sympathy with all who were in trouble, had been for so many years even as a mother to untold millions of her own and other races of mankind. After her return from Balmoral to Windsor the Queen

had inspected, on November 30, 1900, in the quadrangle of the castle, a battalion of Canadian volunteers, and had uttered from her carriage a few gracious words of welcome and thanks. These were her last words spoken in public. On January 2, 1901, she received at Osborne the veteran commander Lord Roberts on his return from South Africa, conferred on him an earldom—the last peerage of her reign—and created him a Knight of the Garter. On the following day the Commander-in-Chief, met at Paddington by the Prince and Princess of Wales, and several other royal personages, had a great welcome in London, and was entertained by the Prince at Buckingham Palace. On January 14 Earl Roberts had an interview with his Sovereign at Osborne, and then the end of the long reign came with a startling suddenness upon the Empire and the world.

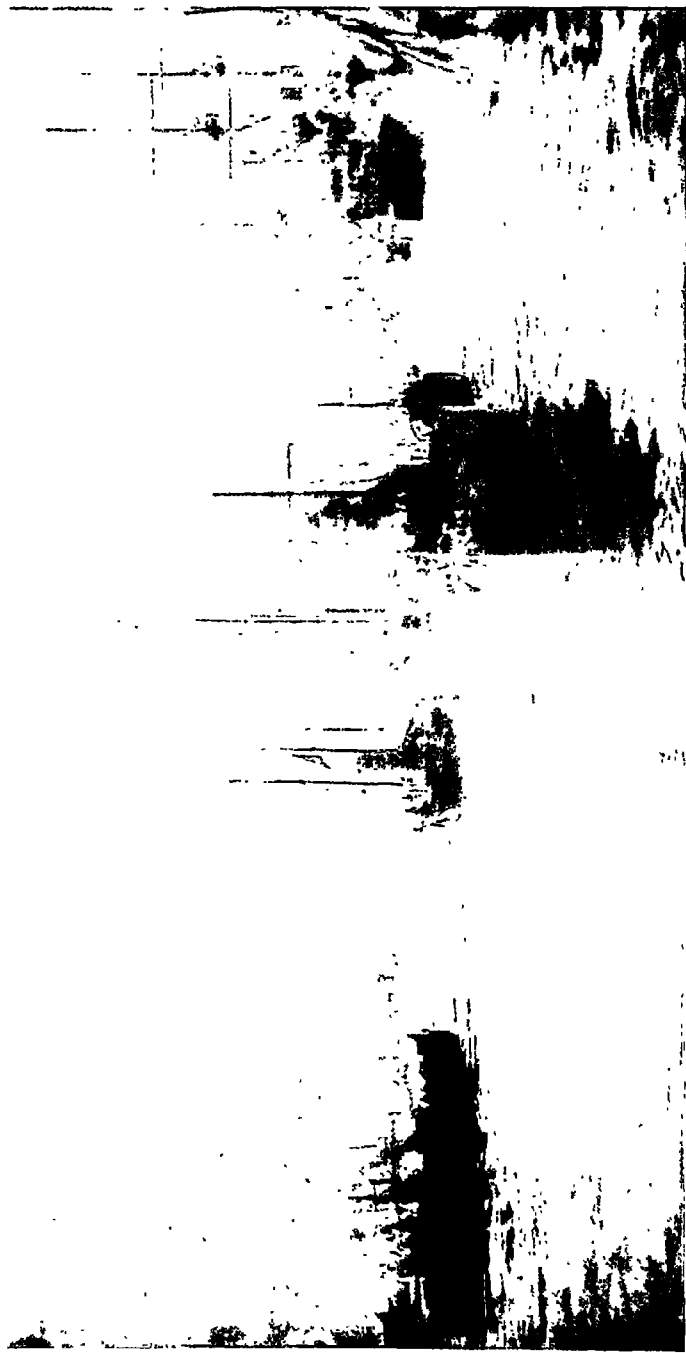
During these latest days her attendants had become very anxious. Appetite had fallen off; sleep had become broken. On January 15 she took her last drive beyond the gates of Osborne. On Wednesday the 16th a donkey chaise took the Queen for a morning drive in the grounds, but when the carriage came to the door for the usual afternoon airing, it was sent away empty. On the 17th the public press announced that the Sovereign was in need of rest. On the following day it was known that the illness was serious. Real alarm in the public mind came with the evening papers of January 19, which contained an official bulletin announcing that "the Queen is suffering from great physical prostration accompanied by symptoms that cause anxiety". The Sovereign slowly sank to her final rest, and on the evening of Tuesday, January 22, at half-past six, she died peacefully in presence of nearly all her nearest and dearest relatives. Her eldest daughter, the Empress Frederick of Germany, was kept away by her own illness. Queen Victoria's eldest grandson, the Emperor William, was there, having hurried over from Berlin on the first news of real danger, in the midst of festivities which were celebrating the two-hundredth anniversary of the foundation of the Prussian monarchy. It is needless to dwell at any length on the deep and genuine sorrow felt and manifested through-

out the Empire. Two reasons of special regret arose from the time of Queen Victoria's decease. One was that she had not lived to close her reign in peace; the other, that she was not spared to see the millenary celebration of the death of her great lineal ancestor, King Alfred, the monarch whom, in her purity of character and in devotion to duty, she most resembled of all the long line of British rulers. Queen Victoria thus passed away into history with a renown as high and as spotless as was ever attained, in all ages of the world, by the best and greatest of those on whom the Divine will has laid the heavy burden of sovereignty.

Before describing the proceedings attendant on the accession of the new Sovereign, we deal with those which followed the decease of his predecessor. While the needful ceremonies were being enacted on the advent of King Edward the Seventh to the throne, the preparations for the funeral of Queen Victoria were in progress, and due recognition was being made of the great public loss sustained. The pall for the late Sovereign's coffin was embroidered at the Royal School of Art Needlework at South Kensington. On January 27 the sermon at Westminster Abbey was preached by Dean Bradley on the texts: "For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God fell on sleep and was laid unto his fathers", and "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord". At St. George's Chapel, Windsor, the Dean, Dr. Eliot, preached from: "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away". At St. Paul's Cathedral, the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Temple) said in his sermon: "She was a great Queen because she was so good a Queen. She respected our freedom, she won our hearts, she held high the standard of conscientious conduct before the eyes of all the world." Throughout the Empire, flags half-mast, memorial services, and mourning attire recognized the event, testifying to the grief of the late Queen's subjects, while all hailed with joy and hope the accession of the new ruler.

The scene in the mortuary chapel at Osborne, which was arranged in one of the drawing-rooms, was very beautiful and affecting. Tall guardsmen stood around the coffin, which was

girded with magnificent wreaths and groups of white flowers and of palms, in the chamber hung with black and lighted up by wax candles in tall supports. The great pageant of Queen Victoria's funeral occupied portions of two days. She was proud of being a soldier's daughter, and it was by her wish that, as she was head of the naval and military forces of the British Empire, her body was borne to the tomb in a procession of a martial character. The funeral car was a gun carriage, on which lay the coffin covered with a pall of white satin embroidered with gold and surmounted by a diamond Imperial Crown, the golden Orb, and a golden Sceptre. The first stage of the lengthy journey, that from the island home to Trinity Pier, East Cowes, was made, on February 1, to the music of military bands and the beat of muffled drums, while reverent crowds of black-attired people lined the road. Close behind the gun carriage walked King Edward, as chief mourner, having the German Emperor on his right and the Duke of Connaught on his left, both slightly in the rear. Then came other grandsons and sons-in-law, and next in order, also on foot, Queen Alexandra, with many Princesses—daughters, daughters-in-law, and granddaughters of the late Sovereign, all in the deepest mourning, with heavy black veils. At the pier the coffin was borne to the Royal yacht *Alberta*, and then came a most solemn, beautiful, and impressive spectacle. In the north of the kingdom there were on that day winds of biting cold and fitful showers of snow; but, for the 8-mile sea course from East Cowes to Portsmouth Harbour, it was the "Queen's weather", as her subjects loved to call it, which had so often favoured her public progresses in her lifetime. The sea waters lay smooth and still beneath the rays of a winter sun that gave the brilliancy of summer to the scene. It was in fit surroundings for the deceased monarch of the greatest naval power in the world that the *Alberta* slowly, gently glided on her way. Her course lay along an avenue formed by a superb array of warships and great mercantile vessels in a double line on each side. To the north were British battleships and cruisers, to the south lay eight British torpedo gunboats, ocean liners, of which two bore mem-



THE PASSING OF A GREAT QUEEN

From a Painting by W. L. Wyllie, A.R.A., in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool

bers of the Lords and Commons, and men-of-war representing the navies of Germany and France, of Portugal and Japan. The funeral yacht was preceded by eight torpedo-destroyers, painted black from stem to stern, moving in double file. Around the coffin, gleaming white beneath its canopy, stood the military guard in motionless array. In rear of the *Alberta* slowly moved the *Victoria and Albert* with the royal mourners, and the procession was closed by the German Emperor's *Hohenzollern*, and by other royal vessels, from one of which came the strains of Chopin's famous March, taken up by the bands of the huge stationary vessels. The gunwales, bridges, and tops of the vessels were, of course, manned by bluejackets, and the eye of the spectator, as the pageant passed along, caught the flashes of flame, and his ear was filled with the thunder of the salutes from the warships. Then came the culminating scene of solemn beauty in the sea passage. The veil of smoke slowly rose and curled upwards, with a momentary gleam of sunshine on it before it rolled away. The sun had set and twilight was falling, when the *Alberta* came to anchor in Portsmouth harbour.

There the vessel lay through the night with the moonlight on the still water. The next day, February 2, the day of mourning throughout the British Isles, broke cold and grey, and the royal party, who had passed the night on board their yachts, assembled on the *Alberta* for a brief service before the coffin was removed to the special train in which they accompanied it to London. There was no stoppage on the way, while at every station people paid sad salutes, and in many places were seen companies of labourers and countryfolk standing bareheaded under pouring rain in the fields. At Victoria Station, Pimlico, which was reached at about 11 o'clock, began the two-hours' procession to Paddington by way of Buckingham Palace Road, the Mall, St. James's Street, Piccadilly, Hyde Park, from Apsley Gate to the Marble Arch, Edgware Road, and London Street. The route was kept by over 30,000 troops and a great force of police, and thronged by a vast number of spectators, sad and silent. The mile-long procession which preceded the coffin represented every branch of the naval

and military forces of the Crown. First came an officer of the Headquarters Staff, with the bands of the Household Cavalry. Then were seen detachments of all branches of the auxiliary forces, with representatives of several special services. The long array next showed Infantry of the Line, Foot Guards, Artillery, Cavalry of the Line, Household Cavalry, Marines, and Sailors. After them rode the Military Attachés, the Headquarters Staff, and the Commander-in-Chief, Earl Roberts. Some more military bands preceded the Earl Marshal, the Duke of Norfolk. In front of the gun carriage bearing the coffin were officers of the Household and the royal aides-de-camp. The Royal Standard followed, and then came the King, in field-marshal's uniform, with the German Emperor, just placed in the same rank of our army, and the Duke of Connaught, to right and left. A distinguished company of royal and imperial mourners included the King of Portugal and the King of the Hellenes; an Austrian Archduke; a Russian Grand Duke; the Duke of Aosta, representing the King of Italy; and the Crown Princes of Denmark, Sweden, Roumania, and Siam. These personages were followed, in carriages, by Queen Alexandra and her three daughters; the King of the Belgians and the late Queen's daughters, excepting the Empress Frederick; the Duchesses of Connaught, Coburg, and Albany; the Duke of Cambridge, Lord Wolseley, and Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar. A military escort, following ladies of the Court, in state coaches, completed the procession. The strains of funeral marches and the beat of muffled drums were ever heard amid the solemn silence of the countless gazers which most deeply impressed thoughtful observers of the great and solemn pageant. The bared heads and white faces fixed through intense feeling could never be forgotten. It was a spectacle of no mere curiosity or interest at a show, but of deep reverential awe at the passage towards the tomb of the remains of the most beloved and most illustrious lady in the world, who had reigned for the longest period, amidst the Sovereigns of a thousand years, over the greatest nation and empire in modern days.

The last stage of the ceremonial was at Windsor. There an

incident occurred which, though it was at first an awkward interruption of the smoothness with which all had hitherto passed, afforded an illustration of the readiness of the "handy man", as the British sailor is fitly styled, and gave him a prominent place in the great display. The horses harnessed to the gun carriage which was to convey the coffin from the station to St. George's Chapel had become restive from their long waiting in the cold, and some of them backed and plunged when they were required to move forward. The King and all who witnessed the scene had a few moments of painful anxiety, but the steeds were quickly detached, and bluejackets of the Naval guard of honour, belonging to H.M.S. *Excellent*, at once stepped forward, and, using the traces as ropes, they drew the gun carriage through the thronged streets of the town to its destination. All the royal and princely mourners, with the ambassadors and envoys of foreign States, followed on foot, amid the sound of minute-guns from the castle, and with the Sebastopol bell, which is used only at the funeral of a Sovereign, tolling for the first time since it came into British possession. The coffin was then borne through the western portal of the magnificent fane which was adorned with countless floral offerings from every rank and class of the late Queen's subjects, and was filled with a distinguished company of official and other personages in gorgeous attire, and peeresses in deep mourning. Music from the military bands outside, and the solemn thrilling tones of the organ, resounded as the two archbishops and other dignitaries of the Church moved to the door, meeting the sacred burden borne on the shoulders of twelve stalwart Guardsmen. Then the organ became silent, and the choir started the music of the Burial Service, singing "I am the Resurrection and the Life", as the procession moved slowly up the nave, headed by the clergy, who were followed by the heralds in their attire of gold, then by the coffin, which was succeeded by a group of officers bearing the white pall, the crown, the sceptre, and the orb; last of all came the royal mourners. The bearers then laid the coffin down on the tressels placed over the tomb of George the Third, and there it

remained during the burial service. The music, including compositions of Dr. Wesley, Purcell, Gounod, and Tschaikowsky, was very impressive and beautiful. As soon as the last notes died away the Deputy King of Arms read the Proclamation of the new Sovereign, and "God Save the King" burst forth. Spohr's anthem "Blest are the departed" then arose softly from the organ. The coffin was then borne to the Albert Memorial Chapel, where it lay amid the wreaths and crosses of flowers until Monday, February 4. On Sunday evening a brief private service was held, attended only by the King, the Queen, and a few other royal personages, the Bishop of Winchester, and the Dean of Windsor. Madame Albani sang in the little shrine a solo by Gounod, and Handel's "I know that my Redeemer liveth". On Monday the final scene took place at the Frogmore Mausoleum, where, by the King's command, no black draperies appeared, but the sole decorations were palms and white flowers, variegated by scarlet geraniums. The funeral from St. George's Chapel came to the strains of Beethoven's and Chopin's marches, the coffin being followed by the King, the German Emperor, the Duke of Connaught, the Queen, the young Prince Edward of York, and other royal personages. With a brief musical ceremony Queen Victoria's remains were laid in their last resting-place beside those of the husband who had preceded her to the tomb by forty years.

The necessities of state permit no interruptions, and on the morning of Wednesday, January 23, the King left Osborne for London, and at 2 o'clock he held, at St. James's Palace, the first Council of his reign. Prior to the King's entry, a proclamation of his accession had been put forth, signed by ninety-one chief personages of the realm, and the new Sovereign had been made aware of the fact. On entering the Council Chamber, the King delivered the following declarations:—

"YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESSES, MY LORDS AND GENTLEMEN:

"This is the most painful occasion on which I shall ever be called upon to address you.

"My first and melancholy duty is to announce to you the death

of my beloved mother the Queen, and I know how deeply you, the whole nation, and, I think I may say, the whole world, sympathize with me in the irreparable loss we have all sustained.

"I need hardly say that my constant endeavour will be always to walk in her footsteps. In undertaking the heavy load which now devolves upon me, I am fully determined to be a Constitutional Sovereign in the strictest sense of the word, and so long as there is breath in my body, to work for the good and amelioration of my people.

"I have resolved to be known by the name of Edward, which has been borne by six of my ancestors. In doing so I do not undervalue the name of Albert, which I inherit from my ever-to-be-lamented, great, and wise father, who by universal consent is, I think, deservedly known by the name of Albert the Good, and I desire that his name should stand alone.

"In conclusion, I trust to Parliament and the nation to support me in the arduous duties which now devolve upon me by inheritance, and to which I am determined to devote my whole strength during the remainder of my life."

We may here remark that general pleasure was expressed by the public in the style assumed by the new Sovereign, as his official name recalled that of two kings of high achievement and renown, the first and third Edwards. It is also noteworthy that, while the King was descended from the first four monarchs of his name, he could not, strictly speaking, claim the young and childless Edwards the Fifth and Sixth as his "ancestors". His mother once made a similar very excusable mistake, when Macaulay was her dinner guest at Buckingham Palace in March, 1850, soon after the publication of the first two volumes of his *History*.

"She talked much about my book" (we read in his diary) "and owned that she had nothing to say for her poor ancestor James the Second." "Not Your Majesty's ancestor," cried the brilliant historian, "Your Majesty's predecessor," a correction which she seemed to take as the compliment intended and implied by the words.

The Councillors then received the King's permission for his declaration to be published, and he took the oath to govern according to the laws and customs of the realm. Then he received the homage of the Ministers, who took, kneeling before the throne, the Oath of Allegiance in the following terms: "I — do swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to His Majesty King Edward the Seventh, his heirs and successors, according to law. So help me God." The Ministers then gave up their seals of office, which were at once returned, and thereupon they kissed hands and arose. The next proceedings were the King's subscription of the oath concerning the security of the Church of Scotland, and his signing of a proclamation "requiring all persons being in office of authority or government at the decease of the late Queen to proceed in the execution of their respective offices during the royal pleasure". The proceedings at the Council ended with the swearing of allegiance to the new Sovereign by the Councillors who were present, in the terms above given.

On January 24 the proclamation of the King took place. We will here give some account of the origin and functions of the officials engaged in this proceeding. In the reign of Richard the Third the heralds, originally messengers of war or peace between Sovereign princes, and afterwards connected with the use of armorial bearings, were incorporated into a college placed under the presidency of the Earl Marshal. At an early period the principal heralds, specially those attached to Sovereigns, were styled "Kings-of-Arms". Under Edward the First an officer, called "Norroy", from his sphere of jurisdiction, was placed in charge of the heraldries to north of the River Trent. Henry the Fifth appointed "Garter King-of-Arms" as principal in his class, and when the College of Heralds was established "Clarenceux King-of-Arms" became the provincial King for the territory of England to the south of the Trent. There were six heralds, named Windsor, Chester, Lancaster, Richmond, Somerset, and York; and four pursuivants or attendants, called Rouge Croix, Blue Mantle, Rouge Dragon, and Portcullis. In Scotland the head of the office-of-arms is styled "Lyon King-of-Arms", from

the animal on the royal shield, and the office is held direct from the Crown, conferred by patent under the great seal, the holder being also king-of-arms for the national Order of the Thistle. He is called "Lord Lyon", and has always been a man of good birth, and oftentimes a peer. He appoints six heralds and six pursuivants. In the kingdom of Ireland there is one king-of-arms, "Ulster", the office being instituted by Edward the Sixth, and under him are two heralds and four pursuivants. "Ulster" is king-of-arms for the Order of St. Patrick. The Earl Marshal ranks as the eighth of the great officers of state. Preceding him in dignity are the High Steward (a post in abeyance except for coronations and for trials before the House of Lords), the Chancellor, the High Treasurer, the President of the Council, the Keeper of the Privy Seal, the Great Chamberlain, and the High Constable, an office in abeyance except for coronations. The ninth is the High Admiral, an official whose duties like those of the High Treasurer, are now executed by commissioners. In the latter case these are styled the "Lords of the Treasury", as those in the former are the "Lords of the Admiralty". The Earl Marshal appoints, as head of the College of Arms, the kings-of-arms, heralds, and pursuivants; and he attends the Sovereign in opening and closing the session of Parliament, walking on the right hand, opposite to the Great Chamberlain. It is his duty to make arrangements for the order of all state processions and ceremonials, especially for coronations and royal marriages and funerals.

At nine o'clock in the morning of January 24 the Heralds attended at St. James's Palace to proclaim King Edward the Seventh. The Earl Marshal (Duke of Norfolk), accompanied by the Deputy-Garter King-of-Arms, and the Heralds and Pursuivants in their resplendent "tabards", or gold-embroidered coats with quaint devices, came forth on the balcony of Friary Court. At a given signal the trumpeters blew a flourish, and Norroy King-of-Arms, in a loud voice, proclaimed the new Sovereign in the following terms: "Whereas it has pleased Almighty God to call to His Mercy our late Sovereign Lady Queen Victoria, of

Blessed and Glorious Memory, by whose Decease the Imperial Crown of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland is solely and rightfully come to the High and Mighty Prince Albert Edward: We, therefore, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal of this Realm, being here assisted with those of her late Majesty's Privy Council, with Numbers of other Principal Gentlemen of Quality, with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of London, do now hereby, with one Voice and Consent of Tongue and Heart, publish and proclaim, that the High and Mighty Prince Albert Edward is now, by the Death of our late Sovereign of Happy Memory, become our only lawful and rightful Liege Lord Edward the Seventh, by the Grace of God King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India. To whom we do acknowledge all Faith and constant Obedience, with all hearty and humble Affection; beseeching God, by Whom Kings and Queens do reign, to bless the Royal Prince Edward the Seventh, with long and happy Years to reign over Us.

"Given at the Court of Saint James's, this twenty-third day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and one.

God Save the King."

Among the distinguished soldiers who took part in this ceremony was Lord Roberts. The crowd of spectators heartily echoed the concluding words.

By choosing to be known as Edward "the Seventh" the late King gave, unwittingly no doubt, deep offence to his Scottish subjects. Repeated protests were made during the whole of his reign, and on many ceremonial occasions Scottish authorities omitted the offensive numeral altogether. King Edward was the first of his name to rule over Great Britain and the United Kingdom, and the previous six English Edwards were not kings of Scotland at all.

The Heralds, escorted by a troop of Horse Guards, then left for the site of old Temple Bar, now marked by the absurd Griffin,



THE PROCLAMATION OF KING EDWARD AT TEMPLE BAR,
JANUARY 24, 1901

From a Drawing by Charles M. Sheldon

where the historic ceremony of demanding entrance to the city was performed between Rouge Dragon and the City Marshal. Within the city barriers the Lord Mayor received the Heralds, who made their proclamation once more at the foot of Chancery Lane. The party next proceeded to the Royal Exchange, on the steps of which the Lord Mayor appeared, escorted by officials of the College of Heralds. The ceremony here again opened with a blast of trumpets, first from the city trumpeters, the flourish being repeated by the state trumpeters. The Lord Mayor then requested the heralds to proclaim His Majesty, which was now done by Somerset herald. All the crowd then bared their heads and gave an enthusiastic shout of "God Save the King". The trumpeters again sounded; and lastly, at the Lord Mayor's suggestion, the assembled thousands, led by the "Common Crier" of the city, Colonel Burnaby, sang the National Anthem. Like proceedings took place in all the chief provincial towns, where proclamation was made by the mayors in presence of vast crowds. In Edinburgh and in Dublin the respective Kings-of-Arms performed the same duty with full heraldic ceremonial. We may here note that the Court Circular announced that on the King's accession a royal salute was fired from "Fort Belvedere", a place whose locality must have been known to few readers. This little ornamental fortress, with a tower surmounting the battlemented wall, stands on a hill in Windsor Forest (at that point a wood of pines) at about 6 miles from the castle. The tower and upper windows afford lovely views for many miles around, with the Crystal Palace glistening in the sun on a fine day. Queen Victoria, when she was in residence at Windsor, often stopped there for tea on taking a drive in that direction.

In accordance with the provisions of the Act Anne 6, Ch. 7, ordering the sitting of Parliament, without summons, as soon as possible after the "demise of the Crown", both Houses, on January 23, assembled at Westminster. The first two days of the brief session were occupied by members taking the oath of allegiance. On January 25, Lord Salisbury, the Prime Minister, brought into the House of Lords a message from the King, which

was read by the Lord Chancellor, the Peers standing uncovered. This document referred to the Queen's decease, and an address of condolence was then moved and carried. The same proceedings took place in the House of Commons, and then both Houses adjourned until February 14.

On January 29 the King returned to London from Osborne, and addressed special letters of thanks to the Army and Navy for their services and devotion to the Throne. On February 4 the new Sovereign issued three messages, addressed to "My People"; to "My People beyond the Seas"; and to "The Princes and People of India". The first, in impressive terms, referred gratefully to the "heart-stirring and affectionate tribute" everywhere borne to the memory of Queen Victoria; to the generous devotion and loyalty of his subjects in the "common sorrow"; to the courage and hope thus inspired in him; and to his resolve to follow in the Queen's footsteps in a diligent and zealous fulfilment of his great and sacred responsibilities. The message to the colonies acknowledged the recent addresses of sympathy, and recorded the thankfulness of the late Sovereign for "the steady progress which, under a wide extension of self-government, they had made during her reign"; her warm appreciation of the loyalty of her subjects throughout Greater Britain; and her pride in those who had "so nobly fought and died for the Empire's cause in South Africa". The King-Emperor, in the third message, greeted the ruling chiefs of the native States and the inhabitants of his Indian dominions; referred to Queen Victoria as the first Sovereign who had assumed the direct rule of India; acknowledged the noble and patriotic aid offered by the ruling princes in the South African War; and declared his resolve to follow the great example of the first Empress-Queen in working for the welfare of his Indian subjects.

The King, after this full recognition of recent momentous events, showed his affectionate regard for his most exalted subject, Queen Alexandra, by creating her, on February 12, at a special chapter, a Dame of the Order of the Garter. On February 14, in full state, accompanied by his consort, he opened Parliament with

the splendid and picturesque olden ceremonial. The Speech from the Throne, after a due reference to the recent personal and national bereavement, mentioned the hostilities in South Africa as still in progress, and alluded in sympathetic terms to the inauguration of the Australian Commonwealth, and to the forthcoming visit of the Duke of Cornwall and York to Australia in order to open the first Commonwealth Parliament. The Sovereign also stated his decision that the Prince's tour should be extended to New Zealand and to the Dominion of Canada. The Speech then referred to the prompt and loyal response recently made by Canada and Australasia to the call for additional troops for service in South Africa, and to the success of the expedition organized for the suppression of rebellion in Ashanti. A sympathetic reference was also made to the suffering and mortality in India caused by prolonged drought.

On the following day, February 15, the King expressed in action his regard for colonial loyalty, when he inspected, in the gardens of Buckingham Palace, the fine body of men known as "Strathcona's Horse", a corps raised for service in South Africa at the sole charge of the High Commissioner for the Dominion, Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal. The contingent, which was composed, when the force reached London, after much gallant service, on the way home to Canada, of 22 officers and 343 men, was received by the King in presence of Queen Alexandra, Lord Roberts, General Sir Evelyn Wood, General Buller, Mr. St. John Brodrick (the new Secretary of State for War, afterwards Viscount Middleton), Lord Strathcona, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain (Secretary for the Colonies), and many other distinguished persons. The Sovereign, after an inspection of the troops, presented the officers and men with the South African war medals, each bearing the name of the recipient. He then, "in the name of his late mother", and in fulfilment of her intention, honoured the corps by the gift of a "King's Colours", a beautiful silken flag. During this interesting ceremony the National Anthem was played, and the brilliant scene concluded with a "march past", as the new colours waved in the sharp easterly breeze, to the

stirring strains of "The British Grenadiers". We observe that on this day the King retired from his office of "Grand Master of Freemasons", in which post he was succeeded by the Duke of Connaught, and became "Protector of English Freemasons". On February 23 he received deputations from the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, and St. Andrews, and on the evening of the same day he left Marlborough House for Germany on a matter of domestic concern.

The King's beloved elder sister, the widowed Empress Frederick, lay ill at her residence, Friedrichshof Castle, Cronberg. The royal traveller went from Port Victoria by the yacht *Victoria and Albert*, with the cruisers *Severn* and *Australia* as escort, to Flushing, and thence by Cologne and Frankfort-on-the-Main, to his destination. At Frankfort he was met by the German Emperor, who accompanied him to Cronberg. There they were greeted by Prince Frederick Charles and Princess Margaret of Hesse, and by the Crown Princess of Greece (Duchess of Sparta), the two latter being daughters of the imperial lady. The King and the Emperor drove off over the snow-covered ground, in a sleigh drawn by two greys, to Friedrichshof. The British Sovereign's journey and visit were strictly private, and no ceremonies were permitted. The castle is a handsome stone structure, with walls variegated by wooden beams, and with lofty roofs relieved by turrets. The edifice stands in a well-wooded country backed by the Taunus Mountains, the region, which extends from the Prussian province of Hesse-Nassau into the grand duchy of Hesse, having vineyards that produce wines of the famous brands known as Johannisberger, Marcobrunner, Hochheimer, &c. Among the noted health resorts of the district, rich in mineral springs, are Wiesbaden, Ems, Homburg, Schlangenbad, Selters, and Königstein. In the castle grounds is a conifer planted in 1895 by Queen Victoria. The Empress Frederick was greatly cheered by her eldest brother's visit, and her health was, for the time, so far improved that she was able to be wheeled for an hour in a bath-chair beside the King in the park, and spend some time after dinner with her guests in one of

the drawing-rooms. The British Sovereign, ever active in viewing fresh scenes, and deeply interested in curative work, drove off one day in a sleigh, accompanied by the Duchess of Sparta and Sir Francis Laking, to Falkenstein, where he made a thorough inspection of the sanatorium for patients suffering from diseases of the chest and lungs. As he walked about he had a brief interview with an Englishman whom he saw bareheaded, and graciously bade to be covered from the cold. On another occasion the hospital at Cronberg and the ancient castle were visited, and on March 1 the King and the Duchess of Sparta were at a convalescent home in a beautiful position high up the Taunus hills. On the following day he started for Britain by the same route as that by which he had travelled abroad.

The royal resumption of public duties caused the King, on March 12, to receive, at St. James's Palace, deputations from the Convocations of the ecclesiastical Provinces of Canterbury and York, and from many religious and learned bodies. The telegraph wires brought at this time news of a striking demonstration of loyal regard for the Crown and the Empire in the Dominion House of Commons. On March 13 a motion was there brought forward against Canada taking any further share in the South African War, and in favour of independence for the Boers. This was rejected by 144 votes to 3, and the members then rose and sang the National Anthem. On the 16th the King and Queen parted with their son and their daughter-in-law, the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York, who left Portsmouth on board the *Ophir* for the tour which was to extend to nearly every part of the colonial empire. The *Alberta*, with the parents on board, escorted the voyagers for some distance. Early in April Queen Alexandra was at Cronberg to see the Empress Frederick. The month of May brought another interesting event in the Canadian Parliament, whereby the late Queen's birthday, May 24, was made a "Bank Holiday" for all time, to be styled "Victoria Day". The British Parliament now dealt with a matter of great interest for the dignity and comfort of the Crown and the royal family in voting the new Civil List on a scale of reasonable liberality. The total

annual sum of £470,000 included £110,000 for their Majesties' Privy Purse; £125,800 for salaries of the King's household and "retired" allowances; £193,000 for the expenses of the King's household; £20,000 for "Works"; and £13,200 for royal bounty, alms, and special services. The King retained the income of the Duchy of Lancaster, which is paid into the Privy Purse, making the whole amount about £170,000. The Queen, in the event of her surviving the King, was to receive £70,000 a year. To the Duke of Cornwall and York was assigned an annuity of £20,000, in addition to the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall, or about £80,000 annually together; the annuity of the Duchess was fixed at £10,000 and at £30,000 as a widow. To the King's three daughters the sum of £18,000 a year was awarded, the amount for each Princess to be left to the Sovereign, the above sum being diminished by £6000 a year with each death. Lastly, the sum of £25,000 a year was allowed for pensions to retired members of Queen Victoria's household.

In the course of May a noble benefaction of Mr. Andrew Carnegie to the Scottish Universities was announced. This was the gift of two millions sterling in trust for the payment of half the income as class fees for poor students, with further aid in case of need; the other half was assigned for University improvement and expenses. On May 22 the King, in his zeal for yachting, was exposed to great peril when he was on board Sir Thomas Lipton's *Shamrock II*, from which he was viewing a trial of speed with the same owner's vessel *Shamrock I*. A sudden blast of wind carried away the mast, spars, and canvas, which fell aboard and overboard in complete wreck, narrowly missing the Sovereign, but happily injuring no one. The yacht was preparing for another effort of Sir Thomas Lipton's to win back the America Cup, the loss of which has been already mentioned. Two days later the King gave a cordial reception to Sir Alfred Milner, High Commissioner in South Africa, and conferred on him the first peerage of his reign. Sir Alfred was met in London, on his arrival from Southampton, by Lord Salisbury, the Premier, and Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, the Colonial Secretary, who drove with him to

Marlborough House for his interview with the King. On May 25 Lord Milner was entertained at Claridge's Hotel by Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlain, meeting Lord Salisbury, Lord Roberts, Mr. A. J. Balfour, and other high official personages. On June 12 there was a great military gathering on the parade ground of the Horse Guards, where the Sovereign presented medals to about 3200 officers and men who had returned from South Africa. The first recipients were Lord Roberts and Lord Milner.

A few days previously there had arrived at Portsmouth a picturesque party of visitors to the British Sovereign from North-west Africa. A Moorish embassy landed on June 6, being the first officials of that class who had come to the British Isles since the reign of Charles the Second. In his days Great Britain held, for over twenty years, possession of Tangier, which town, like Bombay, was part of the dowry of Queen Catherine of Braganza. The place had fallen into the hands of the Portuguese, then a leading maritime nation, towards the end of the fifteenth century. The purpose of the mission from the Sultan of Morocco was to congratulate King Edward on his accession. The chief members of the party were the Grand Vizier El Mehedi El Menebhi, a man of dark hue and stately figure, arrayed in white flowing Oriental robes, and Kaid Maclean, the Commander-in-Chief, who wore a dark military uniform with white turban. These personages brought with them a retinue of about twenty-seven persons, and were conveyed to our shores by H.M.S. *Diadem*, a fine new first-class cruiser placed at their disposal by the British Admiralty. The splendid robes and richly decorated yataghans of the Moorish gentlemen gave picturesque colour to the scene at the railway station, but the ladies of the party, in accordance with the rules of Moslem etiquette, were not visible on the platform, which was cleared before they alighted from the train, so that no mere man should set eyes upon them. They were, in fact, attired in sweeping black-hooded dresses, with the white yashmak over the face. On June 10 the King received the embassy at St. James's Palace, where El Mehedi read the address from his imperial master, Kaid Maclean acting as interpreter. The British

Sovereign made a reply reciprocating the sentiments of personal friendship expressed by the Sultan, and expressing his hope for the continuance of cordial and intimate relations between the two countries.

On July 1 the Queen showed, as so often before, her deep interest in the work of tending sick persons of all classes and conditions, by receiving at Marlborough House nearly 800 nurses, to many of whom she presented badges and certificates. We now note the royal adoption of the new vehicle known as the motor car. The practical use of electricity as an illuminant and as a force began in the later part of the Victorian age. The motor car, or automobile as it is called on the Continent and in the United States, a vehicle propelled by electric power or by engines using petrol spirit, came into general use only in the latest years of Queen Victoria's reign. Her successor gave ample proof of his liking for this method of travel, and on July 2 he went from Marlborough House to Windsor, in one of his cars, in about an hour. On July 26 there was another interesting and picturesque spectacle in connection with the warfare still raging in South Africa. The Sovereign, on the Horse Guards parade ground, presented the war medal for that campaign to 3000 Imperial Yeomen headed by Lord Chesham. The weather was very unfavourable, and the dais provided for the use of the royal family was protected from the heavy rain by a structure of canvas on timber posts. Beneath this stood King Edward with Princess Victoria and little Prince Edward of Cornwall and York, who represented his parents, then far away. Earl Roberts received the royal personages, and the distribution of medals, beginning with Lord Chesham and Lord Harris, occupied nearly three hours. Three days later, at Marlborough House, the King gave medals to about 500 soldiers of the West Australian contingent, Lumsden's Horse, and the 1st Battalion of the Central Africa Regiment, and also to some Red Cross Nurses, for services rendered in South Africa and in the recent warfare whereby a serious rebellion in Ashanti had been suppressed. This distribution took place in the gardens, in presence of the Queen, Princess Victoria, and the

Duke of Cornwall and York's children. Several invalid soldiers were wheeled in chairs past the royal dais.

We have now to record a very painful event in the royal family—the death, on August 5, of the Empress Frederick, at Friedrichshof Castle, Cronberg. The bereavement came suddenly, on the day when the King and Queen inspected, in Cowes Roads, the ship *Discovery*, which started on the following day for her lengthy Antarctic Expedition. On August 10 the Sovereign and his wife, with the Dukes of Connaught and Cambridge, departed for Germany, to attend the service of mourning at Cronberg, at which the German Emperor and his sons were also present. On August 13 the whole royal party were at the interment of the lamented lady in the beautiful mausoleum chapel at Potsdam. The King, as a tribute to the memory of his beloved sister, had placed a cross at the head of the catafalque in the Church of St. John, Cronberg. After the ceremony at Potsdam he went to Homburg. There he had a land cruise in his automobile in company with his relative the Grand Duke of Hesse. He took his usual cure at the famous spa, and during his stay he visited the Roman camp at Saalburg, under restoration by the German Emperor. This work consists of an outer crenellated wall surrounded by a double moat, and pierced with four gates, of which only one was then entirely restored. In the centre stands the *prætorium*, a vast building not at that time completely roofed in. Beyond this the *peristyle*, or pillared portico around the *sacellum* or temple, completes the main portion of the structure. Remains of houses, stores, baths, well, &c., are to be seen, all of which were to be reconstructed from old materials, on the spot, with wood and stone from the mountains near at hand. The original camp or fort lay on the extreme border of the Roman Empire in that quarter, to check the fierce German tribes. The King showed great interest in the work, which he had previously inspected, and he entered the fortress through the completed *Porta Decumana*, or main entrance, passing a fine statue of the Emperor Antoninus Pius. During his stay at Homburg he showed a lively interest in the lawn-tennis

tournament, and himself handed to Miss Lowther, winner of the ladies' open singles, the prize of his own presentation. This consisted of the royal monogram in the form of a brooch, with the E in blue enamel and VII in brilliants, topped by a crown in rubies and diamonds. Queen Alexandra had returned to Britain from Berlin, and on August 20 she published a letter expressing a hope that all ladies present at the Coronation, which had been appointed, by proclamation, for a day in June, 1902, would employ, as far as possible, material made or decorated in Britain.

The King, after completing his treatment at Homburg, went to Denmark, arriving on the *Osborne* yacht, on September 8, at Elsinore, where a British squadron lay at anchor. He was now joining a family party entertained by the King, including his daughters, Queen Alexandra and the Dowager-Empress of Russia; his son, the King of the Hellenes; and the Czar. Among the amusements of the royal personages during the visit were motoring and cycling. The British Sovereign gave great pleasure by receiving at Copenhagen a deputation congratulating him on his accession, and in reply to the address he made an allusion to his first visit to Denmark and to the great affection he had always felt for the Danish people. He and the Queen made a point of visiting the Light-cure Institute of Professor Finsen. In the last week of September the royal pair returned to London, and on the 27th the King resumed his public duties by receiving, in special audience, the United States ambassador, Mr. Choate. That gentleman, in the most earnest manner, presented to the British Sovereign the thanks of Mrs. M·Kinley and the American people for the constant sympathy manifested by His Majesty and the Queen "through the darkest hours of their distress and bereavement". These words referred, of course, to the fatal issue of the attack made on the President of the United States on September 6. That eminent citizen of the great republic was shot at Buffalo by a Polish anarchist, with whom he was in the act of shaking hands during a reception at the Pan-American Exhibition. The crime excited the greatest horror

throughout the civilized world. For some days hope of recovery existed, but the President died on September 14, with the last words: "Goodbye all, goodbye! It is God's way. His will be done!" Mr. M'Kinley had recently assumed office for the second time, and was succeeded, under the Constitution, by the Vice-President, Mr. Theodore Roosevelt.

The King and Queen journeyed next to Balmoral, their first visit since the accession. In the Highlands, where they were so well known and loved, they were constant in kindness to Queen Victoria's old friends in humble life. The King enjoyed his usual sport with the stags amid the grand scenery of the region. On October 16 the struggle in South Africa was again made the subject of special royal grace in the King's presentation of medals at Balmoral to his Scottish guard of honour. The recipients were twenty-six men of the 2nd Battalion of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders (Princess Louise Regiment), and the ceremony took place in front of the main entrance to the castle, in presence of the Queen, Princess Victoria, and the Duke and Duchess of York's children. The Sovereign expressed to Major Mackenzie, the commanding officer, his pleasure on seeing so well and smart on parade some soldiers whom he knew to have been sick and wounded on the scene of hostilities. "I know full well", he said, "the history of your distinguished regiment, and I have little doubt that the good name you have borne will always be maintained." He then bestowed on Major Mackenzie the Victorian Order (Fourth Class) in recognition of his commanding the first guard of honour in Scotland since the accession. The soldiers then marched away to the sound of the bagpipes.

An event of great interest both to the royal family and the nation came at the end of October, when the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York, after their lengthy and comprehensive visit to British dominions beyond the seas, arrived in the Solent on board the *Ophir*. The King, the Queen, and the children of the illustrious travellers went from Portsmouth on the *Victoria and Albert* to meet them. The joyful greetings may be well

imagined. It would be beyond the scope of this work to do more than give the route of the Duke and Duchess, with the almost superfluous statement that their reception in all quarters was of the most loyal and enthusiastic kind, and that no untoward incident ever occurred. The mere list of places and countries visited is striking enough evidence as to the extent and variety of the Empire. On March 15, as we have seen, the heir to the throne and his wife left Portsmouth. Passing over Gibraltar, Malta, and Aden, we find them, on April 12, at Colombo and Kandy, in Ceylon. Nine days later they were among British residents and a great crowd of natives at Singapore. May 6 found the travellers at Melbourne, and, three days later, the Duke opened, with much antique ceremony, the first Parliament of the Australian Commonwealth. Nearly a fortnight, amid continuous festivities, was passed in the State of Victoria. On May 20 the Duke and Duchess, travelling by train, reached Brisbane, the capital of Queensland, and, a week later, they were at Sydney, New South Wales. On May 31 the Duke received the LL.D. degree on attending the public commemoration of the University. On June 11 the tourists were welcomed by Europeans and Maoris at Auckland, in North Island, New Zealand, the largest and loveliest town in that great and flourishing colony. Many days of joyous festivity passed; and on the 22nd they landed at Lyttelton, in South Island, and went to Christchurch. The next destination was Hobart, the capital of Tasmania, which was reached on July 3. On the 22nd the Duke and Duchess, landing at Albany, Western Australia, were most cordially received at Perth, the capital. On August 5 they were at Port Louis, Mauritius, and, a fortnight later, landed at Cape Town, where the Duke was installed as Chancellor of the University. The next journey was to Quebec, reached on September 16. On the following day the royal pair were at a review of about 5000 troops on the historic Heights of Abraham, and on the 18th they arrived at Montreal. Two days later they were passing in procession through the streets of Ottawa, the capital of the Dominion, and then received an address of welcome

at the Parliament House. On westwards they sped, and on the 26th reached Winnipeg, the capital of Manitoba. On the 30th, at Vancouver, they were on the shores of the Pacific. On the return journey across the Dominion the Duke and Duchess, on October 10, reached Toronto, where they witnessed a review of 11,000 troops, and held a great reception at Parliament Buildings. On the 18th they were at St. John, New Brunswick; on the following day at Halifax, Nova Scotia; on October 24 at St. John's, Newfoundland, whence they steamed for home.

On November 1 the royal tourists had the warmest of welcomes in London. The 8th was marked by the creation of a new Prince of Wales, the title, along with that of Earl of Chester, being now conferred on the Duke of Cornwall and York, afterwards to succeed to the throne as George V. November 9, the King's first birthday anniversary since his accession, was joyously celebrated to the sound of cannon and pealing bells throughout his dominions. The close of the month found him and his wife and daughter at the Norfolk home, where the Marquis of Salisbury and the new Bishop of London (Dr. Winnington-Ingram) were among the royal "house party".

On December 5 the Prince and Princess of Wales were entertained at luncheon in the Guildhall, where speeches were made by Lord Rosebery, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, and Lord Salisbury. The heir to the throne, in a discourse of much interest and importance, uttered these words: "If I were asked to specify any particular impressions derived from our journey, I should place before all others that of loyalty to the Crown and of attachment to the old country; and it was touching to hear the invariable reference to 'home' even from the lips of those who never had been, nor were ever likely to be, in these islands. And with this loyalty were unmistakable evidences of the consciousness of strength; of a true and living membership in the Empire, and of power and readiness to share the burden and responsibility of that membership." On the 10th the thoughts of the King's subjects were directed to the coming year by a proclamation which fixed June 26, 1902, for the coronation of the King and

Queen. Another proclamation dealt with designs for the new coinage, the inscription on which was to bear the abbreviation, *Britt. omn., i.e. Britanniarum omnium* (of all the "Britains"), as suggesting the colonial dominions of the Sovereign. About this time the Government accepted an offer from the Canadian authorities to increase from 600 to 900 the number of a new contingent of mounted rifles which was being raised in the Dominion for the war still going on in South Africa. The New Zealand Government now offered an eighth contingent of 1000 men for the contest. On December 23 the loyalty of the greater colonies was further displayed when the Australian Federal Government, at the request of the Imperial authorities, decided to send another contingent of 1000 men to the scene of conflict. The year ended, for the King and Queen, at Marlborough House, instead of at Sandringham, owing to a slight illness of the royal consort.

CHAPTER XXXI

WAR AND PEACEFUL PROGRESS

1901

We must now take a review of some events and affairs in the British Empire and the world at large during the first year of the King's reign. In the British Isles the Parliamentary debates did not have the result of placing any new law of great importance on the Statute Book. In April a war loan of sixty million consols, bearing interest at $2\frac{3}{4}$ per cent for the first year, and then $2\frac{1}{2}$, and issued at $94\frac{1}{2}$ —one-half being offered to the public and one-half privately allotted—was subscribed six or seven times over. The income tax was increased from 1s. to 1s. 2d. Public speeches were much concerned with the war in South Africa. On June 14, at a dinner given by the National Reform Union to Sir William Harcourt and Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, the latter politician denounced the conduct of the war, in so far as systematic devastation and the formation of concentration camps

were concerned, as involving "methods of barbarism". In a few years it was to fall to Sir Henry, as Prime Minister, to make a complete and final settlement of the South African question acceptable to Boer and Briton alike. A few days later, in a noisy meeting held at the Queen's Hall, London, a resolution was passed in favour of the complete independence of the two South African republics, both already virtually annexed to the Empire. On the other hand, the Prime Minister, Lord Salisbury, in a vigorous speech at the United Club, enforced the necessity of carrying the conflict to an absolutely successful conclusion. On July 1, at the Canadian Dominion-day banquet in London, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain spoke with enthusiasm on the immense development of the Dominion and the value and significance of Canada's help in the war. A few days later a great meeting of citizens in the Guildhall, presided over by the Lord Mayor of London, unanimously passed a resolution of "complete confidence in the South African policy of His Majesty's Government", and protested against the "unpatriotic attacks of their opponents". On November 6 Major-General Baden-Powell, the able defender of Mafeking, was presented, at the Imperial Institute, South Kensington, where Mr. Joseph Chamberlain presided, with a sword of honour. In addition to this gift the hero's Australian admirers had bestowed two fine horses, a saddle, and a gold-embroidered saddle cloth, which were presented at Cape Town. At the meeting in London he also received a cedar case and a bar of fine gold from miners of North Queensland.

We notice now some matters of interest in regard to peaceful progress and public benefit, events which could not fail to be most welcome to the new Sovereign. On April 4 the new White Star liner *Celtic*, then the largest ship in the world, was launched from Messrs. Harland & Wolff's yard at Belfast. This huge vessel was 700 feet long, 75 feet wide, and 40 feet deep, with a gross tonnage of 20,880. On May 2 the Glasgow International Exhibition was opened by the King's eldest daughter, the Duchess of Fife. On July 6 the first congregation of the

new Birmingham University was held under the presidency of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, the Chancellor, who delivered a speech on the essentials of an ideal university. Two notable new recreation grounds were added during the year to the existing resources of the people of London. In February Mr. F. J. Horniman bestowed for public use a park and other land, about 15 acres in all, at Forest Hill, Sydenham, along with a new museum erected at the cost of £40,000, large art and natural-history collections, a library of 6000 volumes, and houses bringing in £600 a year. In October was opened to the people of a densely populated district the ground called Archbishop's Park, Lambeth, an area of over 9 acres, forming part of the lands of Lambeth Palace. This place of recreation was given up for public use by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Temple), and was laid out by the London County Council. On June 12 due recognition was given to the admirable work for many years of the great cartoonist on the staff of the famous *Punch*. We need hardly name Sir John Tenniel, whose illustrations of current topics and events had so often amused, enlightened, and, on serious occasions, moved the British world. This gentleman, on his retirement from the facetious periodical, was entertained at the Hotel Metropole by a very distinguished company, with Mr. A. J. Balfour in the chair.

We now note the deaths, during the year 1901, of some persons of distinction, both at home and abroad. In January the Church of England and the nation suffered the loss of Dr. Creighton, Bishop of London since 1896. He had been Bishop of Peterborough from 1891, prior to promotion to the premier see of England. He was eminent as a scholar and a preacher, and as an able, wise, and energetic prelate; and he acquired just fame in historical writing by *The Age of Elizabeth*, *The Tudors and the Reformation*, an unfinished *History of the Papacy*, and other works. In the same month lovers of music mourned the decease, at a very advanced age, of the renowned Giuseppe Verdi. He was the son of a village innkeeper in the Apennines; he became a senator of the Italian Parliament; and, when he died at Milan,

he was honoured, for his great achievements in his art, by a grand state funeral, and by all the unofficial signs of public grief. In the same month there died at Rome the well-known Cambridge scholar, poet, and essayist, Mr. Frederic W. H. Myers, a chief founder of the Society for Psychical Research. About the same time London lost an able man in the Rev. H. R. Haweis, a versatile personage who had fought with Garibaldi in 1860, and became a minister in the Church of England, and was distinguished as a preacher, lecturer, musical critic, and miscellaneous writer. He had travelled much, and was a great authority on violins and church bells. In March the excellent lady and writer, Miss Charlotte Yonge, author of *The Heir of Redclyffe* and many other books, passed away; also the eminent organist, Sir John Stainer, who played at St. Paul's Cathedral, and was for ten years (1889-99) Professor of Music at Oxford University. In April died the very eminent historian and prelate, Dr. William Stubbs, Bishop, first of Chester, then of Oxford. He was an efficient ecclesiastical ruler; his merits in historical learning and in the sound use thereof are beyond all praise. In May, society lost a lady of great charm and distinction in the aged Duchess of Cleveland; she was one of Queen Victoria's bridesmaids, a lovely woman, who became mother of the Earl of Rosebery, a great traveller, and author of *The Roll of Battle Abbey*, a work of much research and historical value.

In June died Lord Wantage, V.C., a Crimean hero, an active worker in military charities, especially the Patriotic Fund and the Red Cross Society; the able owner and administrator of vast landed estate; a main supporter of the Volunteer movement; a man of excellent taste in art, and a great collector of pictures; beloved and esteemed by labourers, tenants, neighbours, and friends. On June 10 the versatile Robert Buchanan died; he was a student of the University of Glasgow, and, coming to London, won fame as a poet, novelist, and playwright. In July the Church of England lost a prelate of the highest distinction in Dr. Westcott, Bishop of Durham, a product of Trinity College, Cambridge, like his schoolfellows and friends, Archbishop

Benson and Dr. Lightfoot, his predecessor in Durham see. As a scholar and a theologian Dr. Westcott was in the very first rank; as a bishop he did excellent work on the social side; as a teacher at Harrow School for many years, and as Regius Professor of Divinity at Cambridge University, he was most valuable; and his noble and spiritual character won universal esteem. In the same month a lady of singular scientific merit died—Miss Eleanor A. Ormerod, an entomologist whose research was very valuable to agriculturists. She became examiner in her own line at Edinburgh University, and was created honorary Doctor of Laws; her annual reports on Injurious Insects were eagerly looked for by all enlightened farmers; she received silver and gold medals from the University of Moscow, and, in 1889, the large silver St. Hilaire medal of the Société Nationale d'Acclimatation de France. In connection with the honours bestowed at Edinburgh on this acute and unwearied scientific observer, we note that she was the first woman who received the degree from the University, and that the Dean of the Legal Faculty, in presenting Miss Ormerod, happily described her as "the protectress of agriculture and the fruits of the earth—a beneficent Demeter of the nineteenth century". In September Lord Morris and Killanin, formerly Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, died, a man distinguished in the work of education in that country; a very witty and delightful man of society. In October the legal branch in England lost a man of rare ability and learning, and of striking and noble character, in Sir Archibald Levin Smith, Master of the Rolls, an old Cambridge oarsman in the race against Oxford, and a keen cricketer in his early days. In November died the most prominent Chinese diplomatist and statesman of his time, Li Hung Chang, a most crafty Oriental, well known in the chief European capitals.

The last month of the year brought a great loss to the surgical profession in the death of Sir William MacCormac, a native of Belfast, who rendered good service and gained unrivalled dexterity in the surgical art in France during the Franco-German War, and then was attached to St. Thomas's Hospital

in London. He was at the head of his profession as a practical surgeon and as a lecturer; a man of ever-widening practice, of incalculable benefit to sufferers, and of accumulated honours. Made a baronet in 1897, he was in succession Surgeon-in-Ordinary to the Prince of Wales, and, on his accession, Serjeant-Surgeon. In the earlier part of the South African war, notably in Natal, MacCormac rendered signal service as chief of the civilian consulting surgeons. Our last name on this list is that of a great artist, Mr. Edward Onslow Ford, R.A., the sculptor, who died on December 23. He was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1875 onwards, and has been seen in this record as executor of the statue of Sir Rowland Hill at the Royal Exchange. Among his numerous subjects were Queen Victoria, Mr. Gladstone, Professor Huxley, and Sir Henry Irving. His principal achievements comprise the fine Lord Strathnairn at Knightsbridge, the Shelley and the Jowett memorials at Oxford, the Marlowe at Canterbury, and the General Gordon, seated on a camel, at Chatham. Mr. Ford, a man beloved by countless friends, was, in his too early death, a grievous loss to British art.

In Europe, during 1901, nothing occurred to interfere with our existing friendly relations with the various States, great and small. The visit of the German Emperor at the time of Queen Victoria's decease was highly appreciated in this country, and he was most cordially greeted on public occasions. The German Press, however, displayed a very hostile feeling, and the German Government, though it was invested with full powers, did little to check the outpouring of virulent abuse on British policy and the British Army. The British Sovereign himself was venomously attacked when he went to Cronberg to visit his sister, the Empress Frederick, and on this occasion the remarks made were denounced by the semi-official *North German Gazette* as showing "a degree of brutal reprobation". At a later period of the year, when Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, in a speech at Edinburgh, remarked on the comparative severity used by British and other European armies, the evangelical clergy of the Rhine province publicly stigmatized the "wanton audacity" of the British Minister in comparing their

fathers and brothers with the "craven band of mercenaries who placed Boer women and old men in front of their ranks in battle in order to protect themselves from the bullets of the Boers". This line of calumny was followed at meetings of students, university professors, and other educated persons all over Germany, and all the comic papers published disgraceful caricatures maligning the British army. In Denmark an event which gave pleasure to those who dwelt under the constitutional rule of King Edward the Seventh was the important advance made by the overthrow of the long-existing supremacy of the Conservative party, and the acceptance by King Christian of a Liberal Ministry supported by a vast majority in the Lower House and the nation at large.

As regards affairs in Asia, the death, in September, 1901, of the Amir of Kabul, Abdurrahman, was an event of much importance. Since his accession in 1880 he had shown great energy, ability, and enlightenment as a ruler in making the country united, prosperous, and independent. He had turned the military force from a mere armed mob into an efficient army; he had established a regular administrative and judicial system, and improved the industries of the country by factories at Kabul under European control. In foreign policy, Abdurrahman was faithful to the British alliance, of which he fully understood the value. The Amir was succeeded by his eldest son Habibullah Khan, a prince well trained in governing as head of the financial system, as regent during his father's absence, and as the supreme arbiter in appeals from all courts of law. In India there was still much trouble on the north-west frontier with the unruly Waziris, and punitive expeditions were sent out in consequence of their outrages on unoffending neighbours. Lord Curzon of Kedleston was Viceroy, and under his government a new North-West Frontier Province came into existence at the close of 1901. The region, with the management of the troublesome Border tribes, was now brought under the direct control of the Government of India, in pursuance of what is really the common-sense policy of holding territory and passes well in advance, in view of

possible Russian attack. The famine due to the failure of the monsoon rains still existed in a diminished degree, being practically confined to the Bombay districts, British and native. The mortality from plague, which broke out in 1896, was much increased from the previous year, and greatly exceeded a quarter of a million. In Hong-Kong there were many deaths, with an increased percentage of Europeans, from the same cause.

In Africa the main scene of interest during 1901 was, of course, the continued struggle in the great region north of the Orange River and the Vaal. Bloemfontein and Pretoria had long been occupied by British troops, Mr. Kruger had fled to Europe, hope of foreign intervention had faded away, but large numbers of armed Boers, with their chief leaders, Louis Botha, De Wet, and Delarey, maintained a guerrilla warfare in the vain expectation of wearing out a Government and a nation which were determined to employ the resources of a vast empire in making a "fight to a finish". When Lord Roberts returned home at the close of 1900 he had left behind him much work to be done, but his Chief of the Staff, Lord Kitchener, was the very man for the need. Before describing his special methods, we note that in February, 1901, General De Wet, who had invaded Cape Colony, was repulsed in an attack on Philipstown, defeated near De Aar, and, the last day of the month, driven north over the Orange in utter rout, with the loss of 500 prisoners, all his guns and ammunition, most of his wagons and Cape carts, and over 4000 horses. Martial law had been proclaimed throughout Cape Colony, and in the course of the year General French harried the rebels in that quarter to destruction or dispersal by the use of many flying columns.

The military policy adopted by Lord Kitchener was the only one that could be really effective with enemies so skilful and elusive, so well acquainted with the scene of warfare, so persistent in petty attacks, and, for a long period, so well supplied with resources for a warfare extending over a great area. The British general's method was that of strangulation. In the first place, he withdrew his garrisons from towns and villages lying at

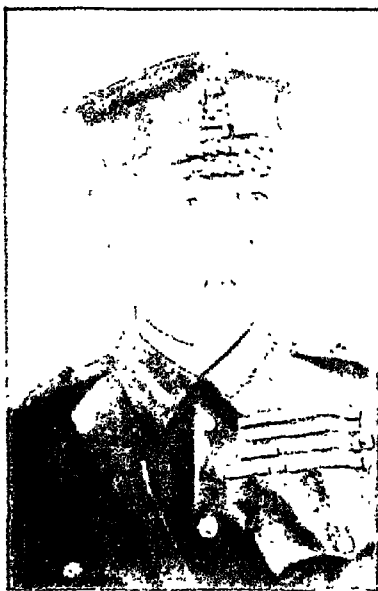
some distance from the railway lines, and so needing supplies to be furnished by convoys exposed to attack from roving bodies of the foe. His men were then placed, to a great extent, in important centres and on the lines of communication by railway and telegraph. He procured, from the British Isles and the greater colonies, reinforcements of over 30,000 mounted rifles. The enemy had already been checked and defeated at various points. In January several attacks on the railway east of Pretoria were severely repulsed, and a body of New Zealanders and Bushmen, near Ventersburg, in Orange River Colony, completely routed about 800 Boers without the loss of a man to the assailants. Early in February Lord Kitchener set about clearing the south-eastern Transvaal, the region lying between the two railway lines from Pretoria to Komati Poort, and from Johannesburg to Natal. Eight columns were employed, Generals French and Smith-Dorrien being among the officers in command of about 15,000 men, well mounted and supplied with many light guns. The Boers, who may have numbered 8000 fighters, were under the general control of Louis Botha. The British advance, covering 100 miles of ground from north to south, steadily drove the enemy eastwards, always beating them in action, and picking up wagons, stores of food, cattle, and ammunition. On February 6, Botha, with 2000 men, was severely defeated by Smith-Dorrien; and by the end of the month Piet Retief and Amsterdam, in the far east, on the borders of Swaziland, had been occupied by our forces; and General French reported the entire scattering of the Boers. The effective result of the whole great movement was a loss to the enemy of nearly 1500 men, 11 guns, 784 rifles, 205,000 rounds of ammunition, 4000 horses, 5520 trek (draught) oxen, over 34,000 cattle, 182,000 sheep, and some 1600 light carts and big wagons. Botha and his people were driven to the north, and it had become clear that a hand was at work that could deal with guerrillas. At the same time the very active and efficient Lord Methuen was doing like work in the south-western Transvaal, and to the east of Bloemfontein our columns were sweeping the country, taking great numbers of cattle, sheep, and horses,

with abundant grain, and receiving the surrenders of hundreds of men. On March 23 and 24 one of the best minor successes of the war came when General Babington, in the western Transvaal, near Ventersdorp, utterly defeated Delarey. The engagement extended over many miles of ground, and in the pursuit splendid work was again done by Colonel Grey's New Zealanders and Bushmen. With a total British loss of 2 men killed and 7 wounded, 1500 Boers were beaten, losing 140 prisoners, two 15-pounder guns taken at Colenso, a "pom-pom" (1-pounder gun), six "Maxims", many rifles and many thousand rounds of ammunition, and 77 carts and wagons.

The whole history of war has nothing finer or more effective in its class than the stifling process, the method of exhaustion, now adopted and steadily applied by Lord Kitchener. One area of territory after another was to be stripped of food in every shape and form. In order to meet the claims of humanity, and also to deprive the enemy's wandering bands of aid, in the way of information, from the country folk, the whole rural population of non-fighters was, by degrees, gathered into great "camps of concentration", where the aged and helpless men, with the women and children, were duly cared for, and the young people were educated by teachers expressly imported from Great Britain, or engaged within the colonial area of South Africa. In some of these camps great mortality of children occurred. The object of Lord Kitchener was, in a large degree, effected by the system of "blockhouses", first carried out by him on so large and regular a scale. At distances of half a mile to a mile apart, with special regard to the protection of culverts and bridges, these little forts were erected along the whole length of the railway lines, and also across country from east to west, in such a way as to split the territory into seven or eight rough squares of comparatively small area. In this way, before the close of 1901, about 15,000 square miles of the Transvaal, and 17,000 square miles of the Orange River Colony, had been so enclosed and otherwise dealt with that, within those regions, the Boers, in Lord Kitchener's words, "could not exist". The

blockhouses, built of corrugated iron, and made bullet-proof by material filling the space between the double walls, were guarded by a trench and a low breastwork, and by very strong double outer fences of barbed wire artfully entangled. A similar barbed-wire fence ran between the houses, and this was hung with little bells for warning in the dark, and furnished with spring guns to explode on efforts to cut the wires. Dogs were also kept, in many cases, to scent approaching foes, and our soldiers, when no enemy was near, amused themselves and replenished the larder by hunting game with the aid of these animals. Before the close of the war about 5000 of these effective defences existed, each manned by twelve soldiers, furnished with supplies, and aided, in case of attack, by armoured trains carrying search-lights and light guns, ever moving about or summoned by signal. All the more important points, and the railway stations, had small entrenched camps to connect the chain of forts, which were all joined by telephone. The wandering bands of Boers cordially hated the blockhouses, against which they were helpless. Only one of the little posts was ever captured, and that was held by the enemy for only fifteen minutes, as reinforcements came up, and the Boers instantly "cleared". The usefulness of the system as regards the railway lines is proved by the facts that whereas, in October, 1900, the lines were cut thirty-two times, the number of interruptions was reduced, in May, 1901, to twelve; in September of the same year, to two, and in the following month, to none.

As the country was gradually cleared by the moving bodies of our troops it was occupied at many points by the force called the South African Constabulary, a picked body of 10,000 men under Colonel Baden-Powell. In this way depots containing supplies of food and ammunition, and of the horses constantly needed for "remounts", were guarded for the use of the British columns; accurate information was obtained as to the position of bands of guerrillas; and our commanders were able to drive their enemy, in every quarter, against a definite occupied line to a point where he must either fight or surrender. Lord



LORD ROBERTS



VISCOUNT KITCHENER



SIR J. D. P. FRENCH



SIR H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN

LEADERS IN THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

blockhouses, built of corrugated iron, and made bullet-proof by material filling the space between the double walls, were guarded by a trench and a low breastwork, and by very strong double outer fences of barbed wire artfully entangled. A similar barbed-wire fence ran between the houses, and this was hung with little bells for warning in the dark, and furnished with spring guns to explode on efforts to cut the wires. Dogs were also kept, in many cases, to scent approaching foes, and our soldiers, when no enemy was near, amused themselves and replenished the larder by hunting game with the aid of these animals. Before the close of the war about 5000 of these effective defences existed, each manned by twelve soldiers, furnished with supplies, and aided, in case of attack, by armoured trains carrying search-lights and light guns, ever moving about or summoned by signal. All the more important points, and the railway stations, had small entrenched camps to connect the chain of forts, which were all joined by telephone. The wandering bands of Boers cordially hated the blockhouses, against which they were helpless. Only one of the little posts was ever captured, and that was held by the enemy for only fifteen minutes, as reinforcements came up, and the Boers instantly "cleared". The usefulness of the system as regards the railway lines is proved by the facts that whereas, in October, 1900, the lines were cut thirty-two times, the number of interruptions was reduced, in May, 1901, to twelve; in September of the same year, to two, and in the following month, to none.

As the country was gradually cleared by the moving bodies of our troops it was occupied at many points by the force called the South African Constabulary, a picked body of 10,000 men under Colonel Baden-Powell. In this way depots containing supplies of food and ammunition, and of the horses constantly needed for "remounts", were guarded for the use of the British columns; accurate information was obtained as to the position of bands of guerrillas; and our commanders were able to drive their enemy, in every quarter, against a definite occupied line to a point where he must either fight or surrender. Lord

Kitchener, from his working-room at Pretoria, was watching and directing operations in every quarter of the contest, day by day, and hour by hour, with the aid of maps on which little flags marked the position of each British column and Boer "commando", and were changed in place as news came along the wires from every scene of conflict. Some faint idea of the complicated nature of the later part of the long contest may be derived from the statement that in November, 1901, there were in the field about 70 recognized commandos and bands of Boers, ranging in numbers from 50 to 400 men, the members of which were ever on the move, scattering before superior forces, and reuniting at some distant point for sudden attacks on unwary and inferior bodies of British troops or on convoys extending over miles of ground. The British mounted forces, slow and cumbersome in the earlier days, became by degrees excellent in the work of fighting and pursuit; skilful in surprise, in attack, and in defence, and daily more formidable to their foes.

We notice now a few special operations and incidents, including instances where the bolder and more able Boer commanders succeeded in causing severe loss to our forces. Early in April, 1901, Colonel Plumer, in the north-east of the Transvaal, moving along the railway with battalions of infantry—the Gordons and the Northamptons—to maintain communications, and with about 2000 mounted men, chiefly Australians and New Zealanders, and having a field battery and several "pom-poms", made his way to Pietersburg, about 160 miles north-east of Pretoria. On his way he received in surrender several hundred Boers, and captured abundant forage, many cannon, over 250,000 rounds of small-arm ammunition, and a small arsenal. The seizure of Pietersburg, the last point of any strategical importance, was a great moral as well as military blow to the enemy's cause, occurring in the Zoutpansberg mountainous region, long vaunted as "an impregnable stronghold". In the territory to the south-east and south-west, forces under Sir Bindon Blood, an able commander in the recent Indian Chitral campaign, summoned by Lord Kitchener to his aid, swept the country,

with abundant captures of men and material, and the little campaign gave the British a firm hold of the country up to the Limpopo, the northern boundary of the Transvaal. In May, 1901, in the Western Transvaal, there was a very severe engagement at Vlaksfontein, about 60 miles north-west of Johannesburg. There a column, about 1400 strong, under Colonel Dixon, composed of infantry, horsemen, and a battery of guns, was attacked by a large body of Boers of Delarey's commandos. The enemy made a sudden onslaught under cover of smoke from the veldt grass, which they had fired, and captured two guns at the first rush. Two companies of the Derbyshire Regiment, fighting with heroic courage, retook the guns at the point of the bayonet, and the enemy were finally driven off, leaving fifty-six dead men on the ground, and carrying off large numbers of wounded. In this determined struggle the British loss reached sixty killed, and twice that number disabled. In the same month General Blood was directing a great sweeping movement in the Eastern Transvaal, through Colonel Walter Kitchener, Plumer, and other leaders of columns, and he soon had possession of over 400 prisoners, 4000 horses, 650 rifles, and a large amount of ammunition. On June 12, on the other hand, the Boer commander, Ben Viljoen, surprised a body of about 260 Victorian Mounted Rifles in their camp south of Middelburg, and inflicted severe loss. Australians had been for once lacking in vigilance against a most enterprising foe. At the end of July Walter Kitchener, with the 18th and 19th Hussars, retook from the same Viljoen two "pom-poms" captured from the Victorians. In June and July, in the Western Transvaal, Lord Methuen and other leaders were hard at work, inflicting on the Boers vast losses in cattle, transport, and ammunition. Great quantities of grain and other foodstuffs were carried off and destroyed; Commandant de Villiers was taken, and in all over 800 men were removed from the enemy's fighting strength. Many of these captures were made in the west of Orange River Colony, not in the Transvaal.

In the middle of June, after seven weeks' work, General

Rundle's columns, sweeping the north-east and east of Orange River Colony, one of the richest parts of the whole scene of warfare, had captured thousands of tons of grain and forage, and huge numbers of cattle, sheep, and horses, with trifling loss to the British force. In one action a convoy of De Wet and Delarey, both personally present, was taken. On July 10 General Broadwood surrounded by night the town of Reitz, headquarters of the Boer Government, due east of Lindley. President Steyn just got away in his shirt sleeves, on a barebacked horse, losing all his correspondence and the State documents, £1000 in cash, and many worthless bluebacks of the "State Treasury". In September Louis Botha, with a large body of riders, was on the north-eastern frontier of Natal, and succeeded in entrapping a body of 300 mounted infantry, under Major Gough, on the Buffalo River, north-east of Dundee. Many of the British force were killed and wounded; the prisoners, as usual at that time, from the Boer lack of food, were released. Lord Kitchener took prompt measures of retaliation, and in a week or two he had about 40,000 men on the Natal frontier. In the early days of October, Botha, severely beaten in an attack on a post in Zululand, was driven into the tangled recesses of the Pongolo Bushland, and narrowly escaped capture later on. His daring enterprise against Natal had totally failed, and his force was broken up, with the loss of large numbers of cattle. On October 30 an excellent commanding officer, and many gallant comrades, were victims in a fierce fight near Brakenlaagte, in the south-east Transvaal. Colonel Benson, R.A., was marching for the Pretoria-Delagoa railway, with about 900 mounted men and five companies of the "Bufs" (500 infantry), four 15-pounder field guns, and some light artillery. There was a rather long and heavy convoy, carrying ten days' provisions, and 600 Boers suddenly appeared, in dense mist and rain, on the right, front, and rear of the column. A great fight ensued, in the midst of which Louis Botha came up with 600 fresh men. The British force, in the dense weather, was much confused by mistaking bodies of Boers for their own

men. Colonel Benson, Colonel Guinness, R.A., and above a score of officers, half mortally wounded, went down under a fire at close quarters, and 200 non-commissioned officers and men, of whom sixty fell dead, were put out of action. Colonel Wools-Sampson, Chief of the Intelligence Staff, did excellent service in securing and fortifying an advanced position from which all attacks of the enemy were repulsed. The total British loss was 86 killed, and 216 wounded, with two guns. This very able and daring Boer assault failed, however, in Botha's object of destroying the British force or compelling a surrender, and the enemy suffered about 200 casualties, including many dead left on the ground. In the early morning of Christmas Day, 1901, De Wet, with his usual daring, "rushed" a British camp at Tweefontein, about midway between Bethlehem and Harrismith, and killed, wounded, and captured nearly 500 men. This disaster was due to lack of vigilance at a point supposed to be too steep for the Boers to reach by climbing. With this event we for the present leave the wearisome contest, on the final result of which no Boer successes, as above described, could have any possible influence.

In Egypt the only matter to record for 1901 is the continuance of prosperity under British administration, and the progress of political and social reform, due to the work of Lord Cromer and his able and energetic assistants. The Khedive now showed perfect goodwill, and acted in harmony with those who were engaged in the beneficent work which had long been doing under British control. In the four years ending with 1886 there was a financial deficit of nearly two and three-quarter millions sterling. After large reductions in taxation, heavy expenditure on public works, and charges in regard to the Sudan, there was a total surplus, from 1887 to 1900 inclusive, of well over ten millions sterling. The reconquest of the Sudan by Lord Kitchener had put an end to possible interference with the supply of water which is the life of Egypt, to any chance of Dervish invasion, and, consequently, to the need of maintaining a large military force. In the Sudan, so long devastated by the Khalifa, much progress

was made in establishing civil and military rule, and a slow but steady advance from the terrible condition of territory depopulated by a lengthy and savage tyranny. In the late autumn of the year the Khedive, for the first time, visited the territory, and was well received at Khartoum, rapidly rising from its ruin, by chiefs assembled from all parts of the vast region. He expressed great satisfaction with the result of the new administration.

In East Africa trouble was caused in British Somaliland by the action of a new minor "Mahdi", the "Mullah", or religious leader, called Muhammad Abdullah. The friendly Emperor Menelik of Abyssinia sent troops to act against Abdullah from the northern side. The enemy were twice defeated by a native levy, with British officers, under Colonel Swayne, of the Indian army, with heavy loss in slain, prisoners, and camels, but the contest, as will be seen hereafter, was destined to prove rather long and troublesome. In Uganda, Unyoro, and the British East Africa Protectorates the chief event of 1901 was the progress made with the railway from Mombasa, the chief port, to Lake Victoria Nyanza, which the line of metals reached by the close of the year. In West Africa, the Gold Coast, Ashanti, and the Northern Territories were recovering from the effects of the war of 1900, which, after heavy fighting, was brought to a successful conclusion by Colonel Willcocks. That able officer, mentioned in the King's speech at the opening of Parliament, was created K.C.M.G., and received the freedom of the City of London and a sword of honour. An Order in Council of September 26, 1901, formally annexed Ashanti to our dominions, and the country was placed under the rule of a Chief Commissioner, with subordinate Commissioners of four districts, and special Courts of Justice in each, all under the Government of the Gold Coast. In Lagos the prospects of trade were improved by the opening of a railway inland from the chief town, Lagos, to Abeokuta and Ibadan. In Northern Nigeria two powerful feudatories of the Sokoto Empire were overthrown, after sharp fighting, by troops under Colonel Kemball, and the administration of the territory was being organized by General Sir F. Lugard.

In Southern Nigeria the ferocious people called Aros were being subdued in the interests of commerce and civilization.

In Canada there was a general feeling that the great Dominion had come into closer relations with the Empire through participation in the South African struggle. Grief for the death of Queen Victoria was profoundly felt and strikingly displayed by people of every party, class, and creed, and numerous memorials of her reign, chiefly of a civic and philanthropic character, were promptly undertaken. The finances of the country were in a most flourishing state, as evinced by a surplus, for 1899-1900, of about £1,600,000 sterling, the largest in the history of the Dominion. The 1901 census showed a population of 5,369,666, an increase of 536,427 during the decade. The general prosperity of the year culminated in a most abundant harvest, estimated at over 100 million bushels of cereals, including 60 millions of wheat raised in Manitoba and the North-Western Territories, a region containing a population under 400,000, from about 4 million acres of land, out of at least a hundred times that amount of good soil for cultivation. So rich was the crop that it was needful to transport by rail, in a journey of 1000 miles, many thousands of harvesters from Eastern Canada. The existing railway lines could scarcely carry the grain from the prairies to points of shipment for the European and other markets. Large numbers of immigrants from the United States were entering the country, tempted by the cheapness of soil suitable for settlers. A great development of the iron industry was taking place in Cape Breton Island, and on the shores of Lakes Huron and Superior; and the gold yield of the Yukon territory reached a value for 1901 much exceeding 5 millions sterling. In Newfoundland the chief industries, cod-fishing, seal-catching, and mining in copper and iron, enjoyed their usual prosperity. In the British West Indies Jamaica was progressing with her trade in bananas, and Trinidad prospered with cocoa, sugar, and other products; Barbados was able to maintain her dense population through her export of sugar to the United States.

The grand event for Australia was the establishment of the

Commonwealth, whereby the six "Colonies" became "States" of a Confederation under the British flag, retaining each its own internal administration. The first year and day of the new century were marked by the outward and visible signs of the most important event in our Colonial history since the foundation of the Canadian Dominion. The first Governor-General of the new Commonwealth was the Earl of Hopetoun, K.T., G.C.M.G. (afterwards Marquis of Linlithgow). Before serving at home as Paymaster-General and Lord Chamberlain, this nobleman had been, for five years, Governor of Victoria, and had won general liking and esteem by good sense, excellent tact, and splendid hospitality. As a keen sportsman, Lord Hopetoun was highly appreciated in Australia. A splendid and imposing scene of ceremony and enthusiasm was presented, in the Centennial Park at Sydney, on January 1, 1901, under Australia's midsummer sun. There, in a pavilion specially erected, took place the formal inauguration of the newest nation in the world, when the oath of allegiance to the still-living Queen Victoria was signed by the Governor-General and the ministers of the new federation. The table used was the one which served the Queen when she gave her written assent to the Commonwealth Constitution. Lord Hopetoun, in taking the oaths, stood upon a hexagonal stone, with sides representing the six federating States, and the proceedings were viewed by a vast crowd of persons, including 10,000 school children, from the terraces of the Park. We may note that Botany Bay, with the exact spot of Captain Cook's first landing in 1770, was in full view from the adjacent high ground. The Prime Minister of the Commonwealth was Mr. (afterwards Sir) Edmund Barton, who had been a foremost promoter, in New South Wales, of the scheme of federation, and five of the seven members of the Cabinet had been premiers of their respective colonies. We have seen that the first session of the Federal Parliament was opened, on May 7, 1901, by the Duke of Cornwall and York. The Northern Territory of South Australia was transferred to the administration of the Commonwealth, as also the territory of Great Britain in New Guinea. We leave the

subject with the words of the telegram received at the opening of Parliament from King Edward: "My thoughts are with you on the day of the important ceremony. Most fervently do I wish Australia prosperity and great happiness." The loyal aid of New Zealand in the South African war has already been seen, and we need only here record the continued prosperity of the country, and the adoption of penny postage between our most distant colony and the British Isles.

CHAPTER XXXII

BUCKINGHAM PALACE AND WINDSOR CASTLE

We have now seen the new Sovereign settled in his position, although not yet crowned, and we proceed to some account of his two chief residences in and near London. For some time after the accession the royal abode in town was, as has been noticed, Marlborough House, which, in due course, passed to the new Prince of Wales. Buckingham Palace, a residence little used, as such, during many later years of Queen Victoria's reign, needed some internal improvement in order to adapt it for the new ruler and his consort, and hence arose the postponement of its occupation by the King and Queen. The edifice, as it stands, is the only one in London, for dimensions and appearance, that conveys the idea of what a king's residence should be. It can hardly be called an architectural success, but it has at any rate size and an air of solidity. The site of the structure was occupied, in the reign of Charles the Second, by the fashionable resort known as the Mulberry Garden, the name being derived from a plantation made by James the First in a vain attempt to promote the production of silk in England. On the southern portion of the ground a mansion called Goring House was erected, the name of which became Arlington House when it was inhabited by the Earl of Arlington, one of the "Cabal" Ministry of Charles the Second. The building was



INAUGURATION OF THE AUSTRALIAN COMMONWEALTH
AT SYDNEY, JANUARY 1, 1901

From a Drawing by Charles M. Sheldon

pulled down in 1703, and the site was bought by John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, who erected a large structure of red brick. A writer of that age describes it as a mixture of Corinthian, Doric, and Ionic, and as being "spacious, commodious, rich, and beautiful", according to the taste of that time. We pass on to the days of George the Third, and find that monarch, in 1763, buying the house for £21,000, and making it his own residence, to which he removed from St. James's Palace. The Prince of Wales who became George the Fourth was born at the latter, but all the other numerous children of George the Third and Queen Charlotte first saw the light at "Buckingham House". In 1775 an Act of Parliament settled the mansion on the Queen in exchange for Somerset House, which came into use for public offices, and the building that overlooked St. James's Park was then called the "Queen's House". The edifice was at that time a mixture of brick and stone, with a broad flight of steps leading up to the door. Among the incidents connected with the residence of George the Third in the palace are the interview, described by Boswell, between the King and Dr. Johnson, in 1767, and the vigil of the King, during the first two nights of the Gordon Riots, in 1780, with the troops, numbering some thousands, who were quartered in the gardens and around the palace. The largest part of the present edifice arose under George the Fourth, from the design of John Nash. William the Fourth did not like the place, and it was only in 1837 that, as Buckingham Palace, it became again a royal abode. At this time new buildings were added on the south side, and the east front, the part most freely displayed to the public gaze, was erected from the designs of Mr. Blore, at the cost of over £100,000. The old building had almost wholly disappeared in the work done by Nash, and the palace presented then three sides of a quadrangle on the south, west, and north, with the low wings that run north and south. The new building on the east completed the square. The marble arch which stood in front of the central entrance, and on which was hoisted the royal banner to denote the presence of the Sovereign, was removed in 1851 to

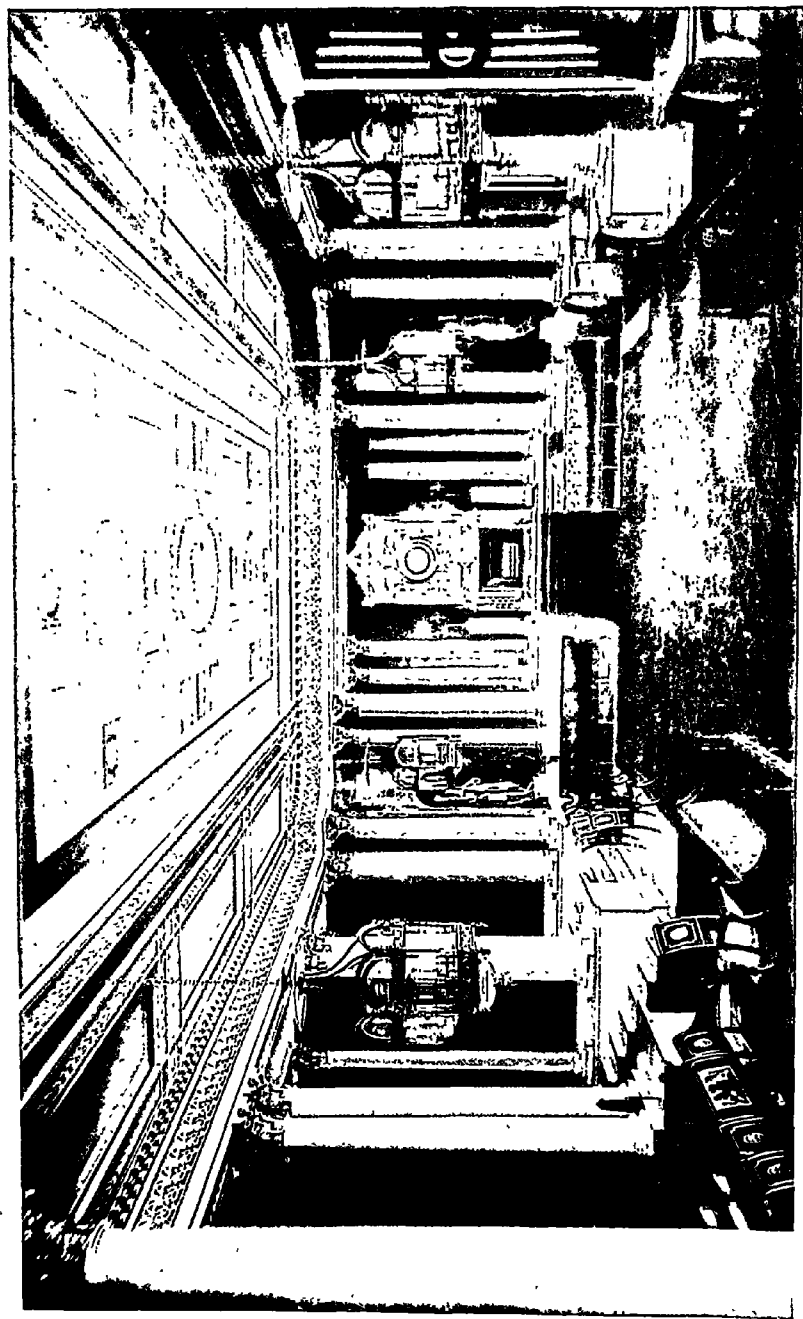
the north-east corner of Hyde Park. The east front is nearly 80 feet in height to the top of the balustrade, with a central and two arched side entrances leading into the quadrangle. The statues on the wings represent Morning, Noon, Night, the Hours, and the Seasons, and upon the turrets flanking the central shield are colossal figures of St. George and Britannia. The whole building is surrounded by a scroll frieze of the rose, shamrock, and thistle. The other external decorations are trophies and festoons of flowers. The most ornate part of the exterior is little known to the general public, being that on the garden or western front. This part of the structure displays five Corinthian-pilastered, turreted projections, and has in front a balustraded terrace adorned by trophies, statues, and bas-reliefs by Flaxman and other eminent sculptors.

The interior of Buckingham Palace, which became the London residence of Queen Victoria on her accession, is not inferior in splendour to any royal abode in the world. The Sovereign's entrance in the quadrangle opens into an imposing vestibule, passing on to the grand marble hall and superb staircase. The hall shows a range of double columns, each formed of a single piece of Carrara marble, with gilded bases and capitals, the whole standing on a continuous basement. The staircase, of white marble, has balustrades of ormolu in acanthus style. The Sculpture Gallery shows busts of distinguished statesmen and members of the royal house, and, extending through the whole length of the central portion of the garden front, leads into the very spacious Library. The Throne Room, on the eastern front, is a magnificent apartment 64 feet long, with a richly carved and gilded ceiling, emblazoned with royal arms, and bearing a great crystal chandelier. The walls are hung with crimson satin, and the alcove with velvet of the same hue, all profusely relieved by golden decoration. The frieze consists of bas-reliefs in white marble, illustrating the Wars of the Roses, the design being that of the famous Thomas Stothard, R.A., executed by E. H. Baily, R.A. The Green Drawing-room and the Grand Saloon are connected with the Picture Gallery, which contains the

choicest treasures of the palace, the collection of which is due to the good taste and munificence of Charles the First, George the Fourth, Queen Victoria, the Prince Consort, and King Edward the Seventh, who, early in his reign, transferred his private collection at Marlborough House to Windsor and to the London residence. The nation may take a legitimate pride in the high order of merit belonging to the pictorial gems here displayed. The portion known as the Queen's Gallery has many works of the Dutch and Flemish schools, with some by Italian and British masters. This collection is mainly due to George the Fourth, who purchased Sir Thomas Baring's pictures and was guided in the choice of additions by the excellent taste of Lord Farnborough. There may be seen excellent specimens of Rubens, Teniers, Rembrandt, Franz Hals, Cuyp, Ostade, Terburg, Vandyck, and Gerard Dow. One of them is Rubens's noble "St. George and the Dragon"; two others are Metsu's exquisite "Cello Player" and "Le Corset Bleu". Wouvermans, Nicolas Maes, Hobbema, and Ruysdael are also represented; and there are two fine specimens of Titian. Of the British school there is a fine Gainsborough, the portrait of Fischer the musician, a work of great grace of character, in the artist's middle style, and among the Wilkies is his masterly "Penny Wedding". The numerous royal portraits include work of Lely and Kneller, Lawrence and Winterhalter. The gallery contains four marble chimneypieces with sculptured medallion portraits of eminent painters. The corridor is over 150 feet long, lighted from above by skylights of ground glass, on which are seen the stars of the orders of chivalry of European States. The State Ballroom, on the south side, which was completed in 1856, is a gorgeous saloon, with a richly gilded coved ceiling, walls panelled in crimson silk, and an oaken inlaid floor. The illumination comes from gilt-bronze candelabra on the walls and from electric lights above. There are ranges of Corinthian columns in scagliola (fine stucco) imitating the coloured marble-like stone called porphyry; and the room is adorned with Winterhalter's portraits of Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort, and Vandyck's Charles

the First and Henrietta Maria. The chief rooms of the palace are all distinguished by gorgeous and massive doors.

Among the contents of various apartments are many rare china vases, clocks of olden style, and specimens of faience (glazed and coloured earthenware) of immense value. The lower (State) Dining-room, which overlooks the terrace and the gardens, is lighted by windows on that side only, the spaces between being filled with great mirrors. At the southern end a deep recess contains a large mirror, in front of which, on great occasions, is the buffet with gold plate, producing a magnificent effect. On the eastern wall are portraits of Queen Anne, George the Third, and Queen Charlotte; Lawrence's whole-length of George the Fourth in his coronation robes; and an exquisite piece by Clarkson Stanfield, R.A., of the opening of London Bridge in 1831 by William the Fourth. The general scheme of decoration in this beautiful room is white and gold. The ceiling is rich in foliage and floral ornament. The Grand Saloon, in the centre of the garden front, is a very sumptuous apartment, with gorgeously decorated ceiling and cornice, and Corinthian columns of purple scagliola. The Yellow Drawing-room is specially magnificent, displaying, on the sides, marble pillars well polished; a full-length royal portrait in each wall panel; and a suite of exquisitely carved furniture in burnished gold and yellow satin in broad stripes. The whole of the northern front of the palace is occupied by suites of private rooms, generally used in part by some members of the royal house, of the British or foreign branches. In one year, near the close of Queen Victoria's reign, these apartments, at various times, accommodated nearly forty royal guests, during a period of eighty days. We have referred to alterations made by King Edward in some of the rooms, but we may assume that certain apartments in the north-western angle were held sacred, and remain as they were left by their deceased occupants. Among these are Queen Victoria's own rooms, not gorgeously furnished, but with the sitting-room rich in paintings, enamels, and other artistic work, including portraits and miniatures of royal personages by Vandyck,



H. N. King

THE MARBLE HALL, BUCKINGHAM PALACE

Lely, Kneller, Gainsborough, Copley, and Lawrence. The Prince Consort's music room shows good carved work in music cabinets and bookcases, a beautiful ceiling and cornice, and a large chandelier.

The gardens cover a space of about 40 acres. At a time not remote these pleasure grounds were almost as secluded as if they lay in a region far away from a great city. Now they are overlooked by the upper windows of the great mansions in Grosvenor Place; but in the summer time, the period in which the Court is at the palace, the abundant foliage of the trees intercepts any intrusive view, and the domain is delightfully rustic and tranquil, the safe retreat of many musical birds. The lake, an expanse of 5 acres, with swans afloat, has pleasure boats which, at the garden parties, are rowed by royal watermen in quaint costume. The smooth-cut lawns are then adorned with palms and flowers and rare exotics, and the scene presented is most beautiful and gay. On the margin of the lake, from a lofty artificial mound, rises a picturesque pavilion or garden house, with a minaret roof. In the centre is an octagonal room, with figures representing Midnight and Dawn, and eight frescoes, in lunette shape, illustrating Milton's *Comus*. These were executed by Maclise, Eastlake, Dyce, Landseer, Stanfield, Leslie, Uwins, and Rosse. Another room is adorned with romantic designs suggested by Sir Walter Scott's works, and a third in the style of an apartment at Pompeii. The chapel, consecrated in 1843, was formed out of a conservatory, in the Ionic style, standing on the southern side of the gardens. The appearance of the edifice is not strictly ecclesiastical. The aisles are formed by two rows of fluted columns, with gilded capitals, and the Sovereign's gallery, at one end of the building, is supported by some Ionic pillars from the screen at the old Carlton House. The small edifice is, in general plan, quite of the old-fashioned type, belonging to a period prior to the revival of taste in structures of this class. Over the plain communion table is a fine piece of tapestry representing the Baptism. There is a finely carved marble pulpit. The internal decoration

is brilliantly ornate in colour, and the upper lighting comes from a clerestory of glass.

The horses in the Royal Mews, adjacent to the palace, are about 150 in number, and are chiefly bays. The state horses are black, and there are ten of the famous "cream colours", of the breed brought from Hanover by George the First, the strain being kept up at the Hampton Court stud-house. These animals, with their peculiar Roman noses, and white eyelashes and muzzles, are less comely than the blacks, which are of Dutch and Mecklenburg descent. The harness room shows many handsome sets in glass cases round the walls, including the eight sets for the "creams" used on state days. These are of a red-morocco ground, toned down by time, and have the leather richly covered with silver exquisitely wrought and gorgeously gilded. The state coach, formerly used on great occasions, was built in 1762, from the design of Sir Thomas Chambers, R.A., and is a superlatively gorgeous vehicle in carving, gilding, and painted work. The whole huge machine is 24 feet long, and weighs about 4 tons. The semi-state carriage now in use is lined with royal blue in the latest fashion, and is a perfect specimen of modern work tastefully adorned. In all, there are about 100 carriages of various styles. The riding-house, 200 feet by 50, has a floor thickly covered with tan and sawdust, and forms a good place of exercise for saddle horses in bad weather. It is lighted by thirteen windows on each side, and at one end is a room in a gallery whence Queen Victoria often looked down at the equestrian practice of her children.

No royal residence in the world can compare in solid grandeur and historical interest with Windsor Castle. The site and the fabric combine memories stretching from Roman, perhaps even from Early British, days till now, through all the ages that have passed away, and all the dynasties that have reigned in Britain. Long before the Norman Conquest there was a sort of stronghold on the shore of the winding river, and the remains of that place of vantage form the vast circular mound on which the Round Tower stands. The position of Windsor Castle is singularly fine in the

prospect commanded from the highest point of the stupendous pile. For the spectator gazing from the topmost battlements of the Keep one of the fairest landscapes of England is outspread for many a mile. To the south, near at hand, lies the green level, dear to lovers of freedom, called Runnymede, flanked by the river on one side, and on the other by hills crowned with oak and beech. Above the stream, 6 miles higher up than Windsor, rise the fine wooded bluffs of Cliveden. To the north and east the view is chequered by hedgerow and field; south and west lie woods of oak. All is green, with stately mansions dotted here and there, and the smoke of the great city can be seen on the horizon. The varied structures which lie within, or partly compose, the circuit of Windsor Castle, taking the expression in its widest sense, cannot claim as a whole any high architectural merit. They are the very diverse productions of several ages and builders. The grandeur and beauty of the series of edifices come from their vast extension and from their variety of style and form. The whole length of the ground enclosed by the walls is about 1600 feet, with an average width of 450 feet. The whole circuit, close beneath the walls outside, is about 4400 feet, or well over four-fifths of a mile. The regular line of the walls is broken, at very various distances, by twenty towers, round and square, giving the majestic appearance of a fortress of feudal days. The whole vast range of structures and enclosed areas lies from east to west, with the western part sloping somewhat to south-west. The eastern part, forming the palace properly so-called, is the Upper Ward; then come, midway between the extreme eastern and western boundaries, the great Mound and its moat, with the Round Tower, not in the centre of the Mound, but nearer to the eastern part of the enclosure than to the western; westward of the Mound, on the town side, is the Lower Ward. The Upper or eastern Ward contains the Library, the state apartments, the private apartments, and the Long Corridor, 520 feet in length, connecting many of the isolated towers in that quarter. In the Lower Ward we find St. George's Chapel with its cloisters, the Albert Chapel, the Deanery, and the Canons' houses. Westward of the Chapel are

the Horseshoe Cloisters, containing the dwellings of the members of the choir. Near by are the barracks, including the Curfew Tower. On the south side is the chief gate, called after Henry the Eighth, and in a line with it are the houses of the Military Knights, a body of pensioners.

In tracing briefly the rise of Windsor Castle as it now exists, we find that there were buildings of some kind there under Henry the First, who resided much at the place, and married his second queen in the then existing chapel. The oldest masonry now existing is of the time of Henry the Second, who made some additions to what he found, especially in the Upper Ward. The history of the structures, as they now stand, begins with the time of Henry the Third, when the whole of the Lower Ward was enclosed with a wall and towers of which there are considerable remains. The prison chamber in the base of the Clewer Tower is quite perfect; and other parts of the work of that time survive. The history and description of St. George's Chapel have been already given in this record. The whole of the royal apartments in the Upper Ward, with the fine series of vaults under them, were, in their first form, erected, under Edward the Third, by William of Wykeham, the skilful architect who became Bishop of Winchester and Chancellor of England, and founded Winchester School and New College, Oxford. His work at Windsor includes the Rose Tower at the south-west corner of the Upper Ward, and the gateway at the north-west corner, miscalled the Norman Gate. All Wykeham's structures arose between 1359 and 1369. The history of the Round Tower, as accurately made out, after much misunderstanding on the subject, by skilled investigators in the sixties of Queen Victoria, is curious and interesting. The structure is not perfectly round, but flattened on the east side to accommodate the building to the form of the mound, which is much older, as has been above-stated, than the building upon it. There is no Norman masonry in the edifice, but the original tower was built in ten months' time, in 1345, with stone from the quarries of Bisham near Marlow, Wheatley in Oxfordshire, and Caen in Normandy. The erection,

and the haste used, were due to the special command of Edward the Third, who had the tower made to receive the Round Table for the first dinner of his new order of Knights of the Garter. The building is called, in the weekly accounts preserved in the Public Record office, sometimes the Tower and sometimes the Table, and the cost of the structure, and of the narrow table which ran round the wall, was rather more than £500 of the money of the time, or about £10,000 in modern coins. In the reign of George the Fourth the Round Tower was raised to double its original height, and the lofty flag-turret added, by Sir Jeffrey Wyatville, the Court architect, with great advantage to the picturesque effect of the castle at a distance. From the time of Queen Elizabeth to that of Queen Victoria the buildings in the Upper Ward were extended and improved. The great Tudor Sovereign, who liked Windsor, had some chambers built on the north side, which are included in the Library; and Charles the Second employed Wren on work for the state apartments. The real maker of Windsor Castle, as it is now in the Upper Ward, was Wyatville, who mostly rebuilt or remodelled the private apartments. He was an architect who, though he was no archæologist, and cared nothing for history and details, had an excellent eye for grand general effect, and the result of his labours has received merited admiration.

In dealing with the historical associations of the place we note first the British Sovereigns connected therewith. Henry the First and Henry the Second have been already noticed. King John was there after signing Magna Charta. Edward the Third, seen as the founder of the Round Tower, was born in the old castle. The Black Prince married at Windsor Joan of Kent, mother of Richard the Second. Froissart mentions having seen Edward the Third at the castle in mourning for Queen Philippa. Henry the Sixth was born there in 1421. The Stewart Sovereigns favoured the place as a royal residence, but their three immediate successors were not often there, nor the first two Georges. George the Third made Windsor his chief residence, and

passed his last sad years of blindness and insanity in the lower chambers of the buildings due to Queen Elizabeth. The great structure has been, like the Tower of London, not only a palace but a prison. David the Second, of Scotland, captured at the battle of Neville's Cross, Durham, in 1346, the year of Crecy, was detained in Windsor. King John of France, taken prisoner at Poitiers ten years later, was a captive there. In what is called Edward the Third's Tower, James the First, of Scotland, illegally taken at sea in his early youth on the way to France, was kept in a not unkind imprisonment by Henry the Fifth, after detention in the Tower and at Nottingham Castle, in the previous reign. The Scottish prisoner hunted in the forest, and also attended that king to France when he went to marry the Princess Katharine. It was from one of the windows of the tower above-named that James first saw Lady Jane Beaufort, of the royal blood of England, walking in the moated garden at the foot of the great mound of the Round Tower. He wrote beautiful extant verses on his captivity and love, and in due time made the lady Queen of Scotland. The French king's captivity is commemorated in the name of King John's Tower, lying north-east of the Round Tower. In the Norman Tower, north-west of King John's Tower, royalists were confined, at the time of the great Civil War, by the Parliament, and the walls still bear a curious medley of signatures and rough coats of arms carved by the inmates.

We will now take a brief view of the state apartments, which are open to public view during the absence of royal personages. The Library, not always shown to public visitors, is a charming room, with handsome Elizabethan chimneypieces, and contains an interesting and valuable collection of illuminated manuscripts, ancient bindings, medals, and Oriental miniatures. Among its treasures may be seen a fine collection of drawings by the chief Italian painters; three volumes of MSS. in the autograph of Leonardo da Vinci, illustrated with many drawings in the great master's hand; and a splendid series of eighty-seven portraits by Holbein, representing the chief personages of the Court of Henry the Eighth.

These drawings, highly finished in sepia and red chalk, are works of the greatest beauty, and quite wonderful in their vigorous reproduction of living models. The Throne Room has at the upper end a chair of state with a canopy overhead. It is the chapter room of the Order of the Garter. The Audience Chamber has a ceiling by Verrio, and is adorned with Gobelins tapestry representing events in the story of Esther. The Vandyck Room has twenty-two portraits by that master hand. The Waterloo Chamber has its name from portraits of men who were eminent as soldiers and statesmen at the time of the great battle. Nearly all of them were painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence for George IV. The Rubens Room contains fine specimens of the work of the great Flemish master. The Picture Gallery has an excellent collection of works by Matsys, Holbein, Correggio, Rembrandt, Caracci, Titian, Parmegiano, Canaletto, and others. The superb Grand Reception Room is decorated in Louis XV. style, and hung with splendid Gobelins tapestry representing the quest of the Golden Fleece. It also contains a large malachite vase presented by Nicholas I., Emperor of Russia, to Queen Victoria. The Guard Room or Armoury is very attractive in its fine collection of arms and warlike relics. Above busts of Marlborough and Wellington are seen the tricolour flags given each year by the representatives of the illustrious commanders, being the tenure on which they hold the domains bestowed by the nation. St. George's Hall is a fine room with timber roof, the shields of the Knights of the Garter being there blazoned on the woodwork. It is here that great banquets are given to foreign Sovereigns or are held on other grand occasions with a superb display of golden and gilded plate. The guests move to their places at the long table with soldiers of the Household Cavalry in cuirasses and helmets standing in motionless array along the hall. The scene is one of the utmost splendour in the varied hues of scarlet footmen and gold-clad pages, profuse flowers and brilliant uniforms, ladies' dresses and sparkling gems. The private apartments include the royal (smaller) dining-room, and the larger dining-room, with white and gold panelling, looking

out on the East Terrace, and containing a huge, finely chased wine-cooler in silver gilt. The Great Drawing-room is superbly furnished in red silk; and there are beautiful rooms known as the White Drawing-room and the Green Drawing-room. Such, in some of its main features, passing over dungeons and secret passages, and other appurtenances of a feudal fortress, is the stately Berkshire residence of the British Kings.

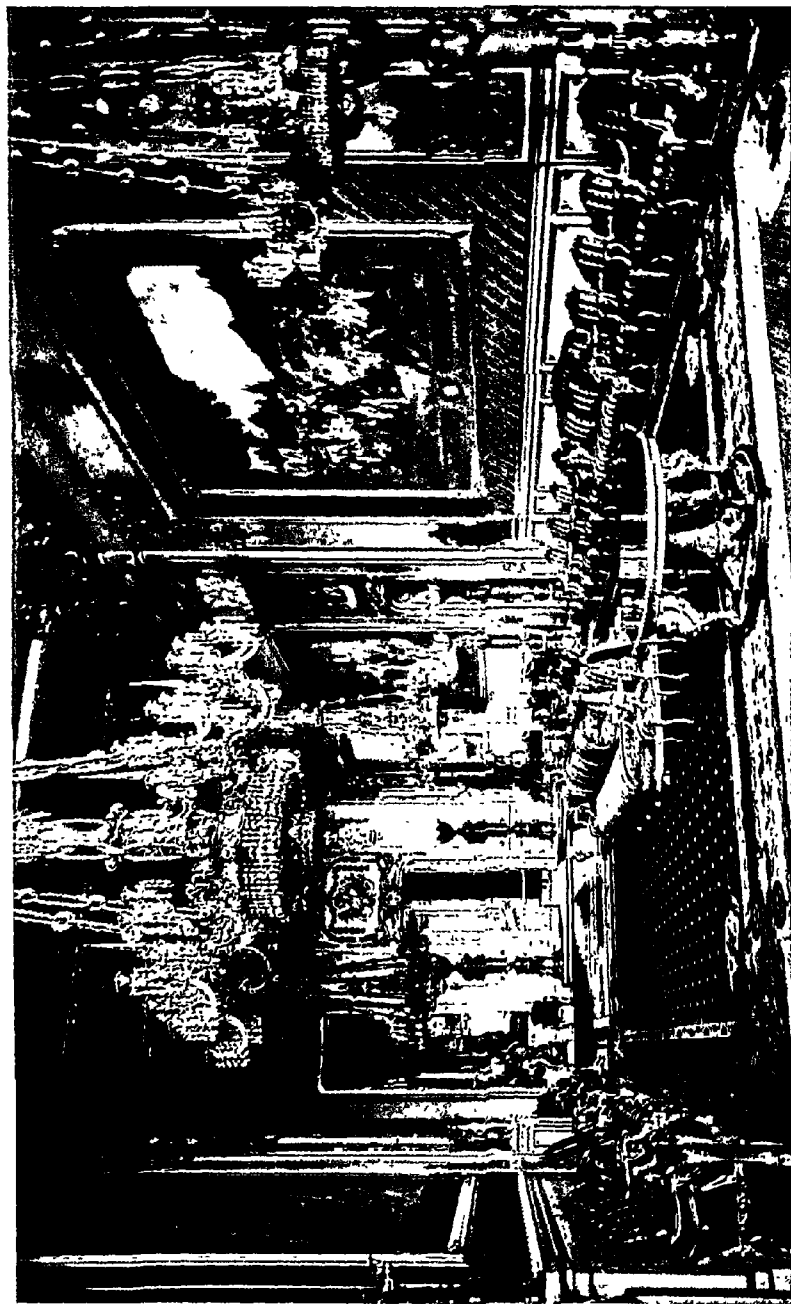
The state forest called Windsor Park covers 14,000 acres, and contains many fine old oaks. The "rides" or walks date from Stewart times, and the pretty "Virginia Water" was made in the days of George the Second. Pope and Shelley have sung the charms of the scenery, rich in oak and beech, elm and cedar and ash, and many other forest kings. Between the Home Park and the Great Park, divided by a public road, is Frogmore, with the House, the Royal Garden, the Dairy, and the Mausoleum. The famous Long Walk, extending 3 miles to the statue of George the Third, by Westmacott, connects the two parks.

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE KING'S ILLNESS

1902

Very early in the year 1902 the King was enabled to devote to a purpose most congenial to his feelings in behalf of suffering humanity, a great sum of money placed at his disposal by Sir Ernest Cassel, K.C.M.G. That wealthy and philanthropic merchant, a "naturalized" British subject of German birth, supplied the sum of £200,000, which the Sovereign resolved to employ in the erection and equipment of a sanatorium for applying the new open-air treatment for tuberculosis (consumption) patients in England. This matter was made known on January 3. On the 16th the King, accompanied by the Queen, opened Parliament in the usual style. The royal speech, in one passage, indirectly replied to recent German calumnies on the British army in South Africa.



H. N. Pong.

THE GRAND RECEPTION ROOM, WINDSOR CASTLE

"My soldiers", it was declared, "have throughout displayed a cheerfulness in the endurance of the hardships incident to guerrilla warfare, and a humanity, even to their own detriment, in the treatment of the enemy, which are deserving of the highest praise." The conduct of Colonial subjects was also fully recognized: "The necessity of relieving those of my troops who have most felt the strain of the war has afforded me an opportunity of again availing myself of the loyal and patriotic offers of my Colonies, and further contingents will shortly reach South Africa from the Dominion of Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia, and from New Zealand". On January 22 the first anniversary of the accession was celebrated by special services at Westminster Abbey and St. Paul's Cathedral, in the capital, and throughout the kingdom by services, salute-firing, ringing of bells, and other joyful demonstrations.

In the course of the month the veteran Premier of Japan, Marquis Ito, had a hearty reception in Britain, being created a G.C.B. by the King, and splendidly entertained by the Lord Mayor. On January 30 an event of great importance took place concerning the relations of Great Britain with the fast-rising Power of the distant East. This was the signature, by the Foreign Secretary, Lord Lansdowne, and Baron Hayashi, the Japanese Minister in London, of a convention, equivalent to a treaty of alliance, between this country and Japan. This document declared, firstly, that the sole desire of the two Governments was the maintenance of the existing state of affairs and general peace in eastern Asia; that they were specially interested in maintaining the independence and territorial integrity of the empires of China and Korea, and in securing equal opportunities in those countries for the commerce and industry of all nations. With these views the two "High Contracting Parties" agreed that "either of them might take such measures as may be indispensable in order to safeguard those interests if threatened either by the aggressive action of any other Power, or by disturbance arising in China or Korea, and necessitating the intervention of either of the two contracting parties for the protection of the lives

and property of its subjects". Further, it was agreed that "if either Great Britain or Japan, in the defence of their respective interests in China or Korea, should become involved in war with another Power, the other High Contracting Party will maintain a strict neutrality, and use its efforts to prevent other Powers from joining in hostilities against its ally". Then came the supremely important Article III: "If in the above event any other Power or Powers should join in hostilities against that ally, the other High Contracting Party will come to its assistance and will conduct the war in common, and make peace in mutual agreement with it". The two next Articles declared that neither party to the treaty should, without consulting the other, enter into any separate arrangement with another Power to the prejudice of the interests above described, and that, whenever, in the opinion of either Great Britain or Japan, the above-mentioned interests were in jeopardy, the two Governments should communicate with one another fully and frankly. Article VI provided that the agreement should come into effect at once and remain in force five years, and, if not "denounced" (*i.e.* notice of termination of treaty be given) at the end of the fourth year, till a year after being denounced by either party. An important proviso was thus stated: "But if, when the date fixed for its expiration arrives, either ally is actually engaged in war, the alliance shall, *ipso facto*, continue until peace is concluded". The news of this alliance was cordially received in this country, where a friendly feeling towards Japan had for several years been strongly entertained, along with the belief that the two countries had an effective community of interests. The loud cheers with which, in the usually calm House of Lords, the announcement was received, represented, on this occasion, the general opinion of the majority of Britons.

On February 3 a message received in London from Wellington, New Zealand, showed the loyal feeling of the natives of that colony, in announcing that 1000 Maoris had volunteered for garrison or other duty anywhere in the King's dominions so as to set free a like number of British troops for service in South

Africa. At this time the Sovereign accepted, at home, the voluntary offer of six battalions of Militia to serve outside the United Kingdom. On February 11, on the expiration of the appointed period of mourning for Queen Victoria, the King held the first levee of his reign at St. James's Palace. It is recorded that the Sovereign, when, as Prince of Wales, he first recovered consciousness after the nearly fatal illness in 1871, eagerly asked for "a glass of Bass". In the month under notice he showed his high appreciation of good British brew during a visit to Lord Burton at Rangemore Hall, near Burton-on-Trent. On February 22 the royal visitor inspected the famous brewery. In the kiln room, the party walked ankle-deep in hot and fragrant grain. The head brewer next showed the huge "mash tub" to the King, who, by touching a lever, released the malt from the "hoppers" above to the hot water below, and thus started "The King's No. 1 Special Brew" for ale which was to be left to mature for twenty years. Two of his special friends, the Marquis de Soveral (Portuguese Minister) and Lord Farquhar, then set operations going in two other mash tubs. In a storing-room, the Sovereign drank the firm's health in porter, and wrote his name in the visitor's book. On the drive back to Rangemore, past the marketplace of the highly decorated town, people of the place and countryfolk were seen dancing together to music. The proceedings have a pleasant savour of the time of "bluff King Harry", on his best side, in his younger days, when he moved freely among a loyal people.

The first week of March found the royal pair in the west of England. On the 7th, at Dartmouth, the King laid the foundation stone of the Royal Naval College. On the following day, at Devonport, he performed the ceremonial, for the first time on the part of a royal personage in this country, of laying the first keel-plate of a warship. This was done in commencing the battleship *King Edward VII*. The trip was being made in the new royal yacht *Victoria and Albert*. We may further note that at the Keyham Royal Naval Barracks an interesting ceremony now took place. About 3000 sailors, 500 marines, 150 engineer

students, and 120 officers were assembled round a dais, where the King distributed 340 medals, the greater part for services in the recent warfare in China, and 40 for good work done in South Africa. The first recipient was Admiral Sir E. H. Seymour, in connection with the relief of Peking. The Victoria Cross was bestowed on Sub-lieutenant Grey for a daring deed in the attack on Tientsin. The Queen was meanwhile engaged in presenting certificates to nine sisters of her "Naval Nursing Service". The first-class battleship *Queen* was also named, on launching with the usual ceremony, by the royal consort. On March 14 the King and Queen held the first Court of the reign at Buckingham Palace. There is no need to describe the splendid function, and we only note that, by royal command, the former obligation of bowing to each member of the royal family present was exchanged for a reverential salute to the King and Queen alone. On St. Patrick's Day, March 17, a wise and graceful recognition of Irish feeling was shown in a special parade of the new Irish Guards, at which each soldier was presented with a bunch of shamrock provided by the Queen.

A few days later the Sovereign and his subjects alike mourned the death of Mr. Cecil Rhodes, an event which occurred at his house near Cape Town. His remarkable career is too well known to require any detailed notice here. Due honour was done to the great man's memory both at home and in South Africa. The body lay in state at the Parliament House in Cape Town, the coffin bearing wreaths from Queen Alexandra, Dr. Jameson, Lord Kitchener, and Lord Milner. It was then conveyed to the Cathedral on the carriage of "Long Cecil", the gun manufactured and used at Kimberley during the siege, and a most impressive service was conducted by the Archbishop. A memorial service was also held at St. Paul's Cathedral in London. On April 10 the remains of the distinguished pioneer of empire in South Africa were most suitably deposited on a great, precipitous, stony "kopje" in the Matoppo Hills, in a grave cut 3 feet deep into the solid rock. Around there stood many chiefs, with some two thousand natives, murmuring the



THE RIGHT HON. CECIL JOHN RHODES

Downey.

words "My father is dead". The service was read by the Bishop of Mashonaland, who said: "I consecrate this place for ever as his grave. Here he fought; here he lived and died for the Empire." The spot lies about 10 miles within the recesses of the hills, amid forests and high waving grass, bearing in the winter hues of crimson and gold such as are rarely seen in South Africa. Around the tomb there stand, like a Druidical circle, some huge monoliths coloured with green and orange lichens. The world was greatly impressed by the will, which left his vast wealth to found, in his own University of Oxford, many scholarships, each worth £300 a year, to be held by students from every important British colony, and from every State and territory of the United States. We may hold that the testator firmly believed in the principles which make for peace, enlightenment, and union for mankind, and in the unity of the British Empire as a great organization for the general good. A great benefaction was also made to his own college at Oxford, Oriel, and a codicil founded a number of scholarships for German students. He left his house near Capetown, Groote Schuur, to be the official residence of the future premiers of United South Africa, and a striking indication of the reconciliation that followed the foolish war is the fact that its first occupant in this capacity was to be the Boer leader, Louis Botha.

The King, on March 27, started on board the *Victoria and Albert* from Portsmouth for a good yachting holiday and cruise to the west. After spending several days at Cowes, and paying visits in the Isle of Wight, he steamed away, on April 3, escorted by the cruiser *Minerva* and a gunboat. On the Dorsetshire coast he landed at the small picturesque circular Lulworth Cove, and passed some hours at the castle, the seat of the Weld family. The next place of stoppage was Portland Roads. The great prison on the heights was carefully inspected, as also Whitehead's Torpedo Works. On April 5 Plymouth was reached for a brief stay, and on the following day came a cruise up the beautiful Tamar in the barge of the Naval Commander-in-Chief. The Scilly Isles were reached on the 7th, and there the yacht an

chored in St. Mary's Roadstead, where the Governor, Mr. T. A. Dorrien-Smith, of Tresco Abbey, came aboard to greet the Sovereign, whom he conducted ashore. The chief attraction of the place is the sub-tropical garden near the water's edge. Early on April 9 the royal yacht started for Mount's Bay, Cornwall, and anchored between St. Michael's Mount and Penzance. Lord St. Levan, a well-known yachtsman, with his son the Hon. E. St. Aubyn, put off from his residence on the Mount, in a barge rowed by six retainers in the ancient St. Aubyn livery—a red coat, frilled cravat, and white divided petticoat, only used on high occasions. In the afternoon the King, attended by Lord Mount Edgcumbe, the Marquis de Soveral, and his suite, went ashore at Marazion, and, being there met by Lady St. Levan, drove amid cheering crowds to Penzance. After a drive round the town the royal party went over to the Mount, and took tea at the romantic castle on the summit. In the evening the St. Levan party dined with the King on the royal yacht. April 10 found the *Victoria and Albert* at Falmouth, whence a trip was made up the Fal to Lord Falmouth's residence, Tregothnan Castle, already described in these pages. On the following day the return to London was made by way of Cowes. On the 26th, with many other royalties, the King made a rare appearance at Lord's Ground, the attraction being a match at lacrosse, in which a Toronto team had an easy victory over the Duke of Argyll's party.

During May one of the chief incidents connected with the Court was the installation, at Bangor, of the Prince as Chancellor of the University of Wales, on which occasion the Princess received the honorary degree of Doctor of Music. On the 22nd the King, Queen, and Princess Victoria opened the annual military tournament at the Agricultural Hall, and witnessed a fine spectacle in a "Historical Ride" by the King's old regiment, the 10th Hussars. The uniforms worn gave a record, in that respect, of the British cavalry from the time of Edward the Third until the earlier days of the nineteenth century. On May 30, at the Horse Guards Parade, the Sovereign presented

colours to the 1st Battalion of the Irish Guards. Various foreign guests were now beginning to arrive for the Coronation. The last day of the month brought the great and gratifying event of the conclusion of war in South Africa, in the signature, at Pretoria, of terms of peace by Lord Kitchener, Lord Milner, and the Boer leaders. On June 1 this issue, it is needless to say, was welcomed with rejoicing in the British Isles and throughout the Empire. It was well, indeed, that the public mind should be thus gladdened prior to the anxiety and alarm which were soon to fill and thrill the hearts of all loyal subjects. The Sovereign, it was now known, would be crowned in a time of peace after a lengthy, painful, and costly struggle, the concluding portion of which, with the terms of settlement, is given hereafter. On June 8 general thanksgiving services were held, and the King, the Queen, the Prince and Princess of Wales, and other royal personages attended that held at St. Paul's Cathedral. In view of the Coronation, appointed for June 26, and in celebration of the peace, the King resolved to make his first visit to Aldershot since accession to the throne. This event took place on June 14, when he was accompanied by the Queen, the Princess Victoria, the Prince and Princess of Wales, and the Duke and Duchess of Connaught. The gay decorations of the camp were somewhat spoiled by the weather, but night furnished a splendid, weird, and impressive spectacle in the form of a "torchlight tattoo" on the recreation ground. In front of the royal pavilion stood the King and his relatives, while four detachments of Foot Guards, representing the four home countries, marched up. The men held high aloft, on staves, burning matter in a large metal cup, the bands with each section of the soldiers playing the respective national airs. At the pavilion the English Guards halted in front of the royal party, and the others ranged themselves on three sides of a hollow square. Handel's air "O Lovely Peace", "Rule Britannia", the National Anthem, and "Glory to Thee, my God, this night", were played before the bugle call "Lights out" sounded, and with this the brilliant ceremony ended.

With the next day, June 15 (Sunday), came the beginning of troubles. In the inclement weather the King had caught a chill, and he was absent from the church parade, being confined to his room, as was reported, by an attack of lumbago. On the 16th he drove back to Windsor, leaving the Queen and the Prince to represent him at the great review held on Laffan's Plain, which the persistent rain had reduced almost to a boggy condition. Before the ceremony, in which over 30,000 troops took part, the Queen presented colours, at the saluting-point, to the 2nd Highland Light Infantry. An uneasy feeling was arising in the public mind when, on June 17, at Ascot Races, where no Sovereign had been seen for over forty years, the King was kept away by his ailment, and the Queen, in improving weather, took his place in the royal procession along the course. She was accompanied in her carriage by the Prince and Princess of Wales and the Duke of Cambridge. The second carriage bore the Princess Victoria, Prince Arthur of Connaught, and the Duke and Duchess of Teck. The procession was led by two outriders in scarlet, and the postilions wore the purple, scarlet, and gold, so well known as the King's racing colours. The course had been improved, for spectacular purposes, by the erection of three new stands for the use of the King and Queen, the Jockey Club, and holders of tickets. These buildings formerly stood parallel to the course, but were now placed at an angle which commanded an unbroken view of the racing from start to finish. In front of the royal seats was a fine parterre of rhododendrons. During this time visitors for the Coronation were pouring into London from all parts of the world, and thousands of busy hands were at work on countless kinds of decoration and provision for the great event, inside and outside of Westminster Abbey and all over the capital. Vain work all, for the appointed date! On June 18, an anniversary of signal victory, it was announced that, in view of the severe strain of the forthcoming ceremony, the King had been advised to forgo all prior public engagements. More misgiving arose in the public mind, and then, on June 21, it was stated by the King's private

secretary that there was "not a word of truth" in the alarming reports as to the Sovereign's health, and that he had, on that afternoon, received Lieutenant-Colonel H. I. Hamilton, bringing the peace dispatches from Lord Kitchener. Never was a statement made in perfect good faith, and to all appearance absolutely true, more fallacious in the issue. On the 23rd the King and Queen arrived in London from Windsor, and drove in an open carriage to Buckingham Palace amid great enthusiasm.

The time fixed for the Coronation was only forty-eight hours ahead when, on June 24, came the stunning, terrible announcements of the King's severe illness and submission to a surgical operation, and of the indefinite delay of the ceremony. The records of history fail to show any parallel to the enforced postponement of any state function of such a character from the dangerous illness of the central figure. The state of public feeling in the country and throughout the Empire needs no description. The disease from which the Sovereign suffered was perityphlitis, commonly known as appendicitis, being inflammation of a narrow tube in the intestines called the appendix. At 2 p.m. on June 24 a bulletin announced that the needful operation had been performed by Sir Frederick Treves, and that it had been well borne. Later bulletins reported a condition of the patient as satisfactory as could be expected, with the frank addition that some days must pass before it could be asserted that the Sovereign was out of danger. We note, as a trifle connected with this event, that so close was the great day of festive celebration, as appointed, that the illustrated newspapers of June 28 contained many views of illuminations in London and the great provincial towns which, almost at the last moment, were countermanded, and did not take place. The bitter irony which sometimes attends human fortunes was illustrated in the fact that the first bulletin concerning the King's illness was posted at Buckingham Palace gates at the moment when the formal reception of foreign envoys was to have been held there by him. While a crowd of holidaymakers in gay attire were anxiously reading the report of the doctors on the

operation which had been performed, the special ambassadors and representatives in their gorgeous costumes were driving up for a ceremony which could not then, and might never, take place. A striking incident was that on that day, June 24, at 11.45 a.m., when a full choral rehearsal of the Coronation music was just beginning in Westminster Abbey, Sir Frederick Bridge, the organist, called for silence, as the Bishop of London had a serious message to deliver. A thrilling sensation came upon those in attendance in the announcement of the King's condition and the postponement of the Coronation. "We cannot", said the Bishop, "do better than kneel down and pray." The Coronation Litany was then intoned by the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and the blessing was pronounced by the Dean (Dr. Bradley). The choir and orchestra were dismissed, and the abbey, which had for some weeks been closed to the public in preparation for the great event, was locked up, to remain in charge of the Earl Marshal until further notice.

The severe pain felt by the Sovereign in the successive dressings of the deep wound caused by the operation, and the natural anxiety on his own behalf which must have existed, did not preclude kindly thought for his subjects. Anxious crowds, during the first three nights after the operation, lingered almost until the early dawn outside the palace gates, reading and discussing the latest reports, and some loyal persons stayed until the sun rose for another anxious day. The Sovereign was, meanwhile, desirous that his younger and humbler subjects should not be disappointed, even for a day, of any anticipated enjoyment, and he issued orders from the couch where he lay prostrate that, for the children, no postponement of treats should be made. The young people of the east end of London were therefore paraded in Victoria Park, and, marching in single file between two vans, received each a bag of cakes. In other places the King's command was obeyed in the like fashion. Intercessory services for his recovery were held throughout the country in all places of religious worship, and were attended by great numbers of people clearly earnest in devotion. On June 27 the Prince

and Princess of Wales gave an entertainment to 1200 children from the public orphanages, being the young guests who had been invited to view the Coronation procession from the stands erected at Marlborough House. The feast was given on long tables ranged in the gardens, and, just before the dessert began, the royal pair, with their own little people, Princes Edward and Albert and Princess Victoria, came on the scene and were received with hearty cheers, while a little girl from the Foundling Hospital presented a bouquet to the Princess. One of the most touching demonstrations of sympathy with the Sovereign took place on June 24, the day when he was stricken down. The representatives of the Indian army were attending a reception of the Bishop of London at Fulham Palace. When the news of their emperor's illness reached them, they lifted up their hands and said: "We go to pray". Then, on their carpets spread before them, the turbaned soldiers prayed for their Sovereign, during an hour and a half, in a field opposite the palace. The Christians of the Indian contingent afterwards sent a message to the Bishop with the words: "The others have been praying in the camp for the King. May we come and join you, Bishop, at your evening worship?" The chapel was, accordingly, crowded with troops at the 10-o'clock service of intercession.

The Queen and the Prince of Wales had borne up bravely throughout the deep anxiety and trouble of the time, and their joy was shared by the whole British world when, on Saturday, June 28, it was announced that immediate peril was at an end, and, after another week of steady progress, the King was, on July 5, declared to be out of danger. We now note some occurrences of the period during which the issue was still in doubt. In the first place, the postponement of the Coronation caused a speedy departure of many royal guests, whose engagements demanded a prompt return to their respective countries. As regards the visitors from India and elsewhere, little or no delay to functions already arranged was permitted. On June 30 the Indian princes and the Colonial and Indian troops enjoyed, at Spithead, the magnificent and instructive spectacle of a naval

review. The princes, on board the *Hardinge*; the Colonial troops, about 2000 strong, on the *Bavarian*; and the Indian contingent, on the *Roslin Castle*, steamed between the lines of warships. On June 26 there was published, by the King's command, a long list of Coronation honours. These consisted of new peerages and promotions in the peerage, including a viscounty for Lord Milner; privy-councillorships, baronetcies, and ordinary knighthoods; promotions in and new appointments to the various orders; and naval and military decorations and promotions. Matters of great interest were the establishment of the new "Imperial Service Order", as a reward for long and meritorious work done by members of the Civil Service; and, especially, the institution of a new "Order of Merit", as a mark of high distinction in various careers of life. The first members appointed were twelve in number. The Navy was honoured in the persons of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Henry Keppel and Admiral Sir Edward Seymour; the Army in Earl Roberts and Viscounts Wolseley and Kitchener; science in Lords Rayleigh, Kelvin, and Lister, and Sir William Huggins, President of the Royal Society; literature in Mr. John (afterwards Viscount) Morley and Mr. Lecky; and art in Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A.

On July 1 the Prince of Wales, acting on behalf of the King, reviewed on the Horse Guards Parade the Colonial troops who had arrived for the Coronation. The appearance of the Queen, who was accompanied by the Princess of Wales and other members of the royal house, was specially gratifying to the public as a sign that the King was out of serious danger. The scene, in splendid weather, was very brilliant. The Indian princes, and such foreign personages of high rank as still remained in London, were present, along with the Colonial premiers, on the grand stands erected for the view of the Coronation procession. Three sides of the parade ground were occupied by these structures, and the fourth was held by Guardsmen, behind whom stood crowds of eager spectators. The Colonial detachments, 2500 strong, reached the ground amid enthusiastic cheering. The arrival of the Queen and her relatives was welcomed

by the National Anthem from the massed bands of the Guards and by a general salute. The Prince of Wales then passed along the lines, inspecting the soldiers, and the Queen's carriage was driven up and down the ranks. Then came the presentation of medals for services in South Africa, and the "march past" began, under the command of the Duke of Connaught, supported by General Sir Henry Trotter. The spectacle was one of the most picturesque variety in the display of diverse hues of complexion in the men; of equipment and uniform; and, above all, it was impressive as a symbol of the extent of King Edward's imperial sway. After another royal salute, the show ended with three loud cheers for the Sovereign, called for by the Duke of Connaught. The Canadian contingent, on the same day, had a special display at the grand Canadian Arch erected in Whitehall, spanning a large part of the roadway opposite the Treasury. After the review on the Horse Guards Parade the Dominion men marched to Whitehall and formed up in the capacious roadway, where they carried out some evolutions to the music of their band. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, the Canadian Premier, was present. The Canadians were, in fact, celebrating, far away from home, the coming of a new "Dominion Day", which is observed with the greatest enthusiasm throughout the British territories in North America. We may remind readers that the British North America Act was passed, in March, 1867, by the Imperial Parliament, a statute whereby, from July 1, the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada (otherwise "Ontario" and "Quebec"), Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick were formed into one Dominion, entitled "Canada". In 1870 the new province of Manitoba was incorporated; in 1871 British Columbia, with Vancouver Island, was added; in 1873 Prince Edward Island; in 1876 the North-West Territories became a new province of the Dominion; and in 1880, by an Order in Council, all other British territories in North America, except Newfoundland, were included in the same great Confederation.

On July 2 the contingents of Indian troops, about 1000 in number, were reviewed by the Prince of Wales, on the Horse

THE WEST HIGHLANDS

1146

accorded by the people. On the 26th the *Victoria and Albert* was off mountainous Arran, and came to anchor in Brodick Bay, on the east coast. Then, with the Princess Victoria, the King and Queen drove to Brodick Castle, the seat of Lady Mary Douglas-Hamilton (afterwards Marchioness of Graham) for tea. After a run to Colonsay, an island of noble cliffs and rock scenery on the north-west shore, and of exquisite sandy beaches at other parts, the *Victoria and Albert* came to anchor, on August 29, off Ballachulish, at the entrance of Loch Leven, an arm of Loch Linnhe. There are seen the huge mountains to the west and south of Glencoe. In Arran, we note, the King had killed a stag, but now, in Argyllshire, on a visit to Mamore deer forest for "stalking", his sport was spoiled by contrary winds. From Loch Leven the voyage extended to Stornoway, in the outer Hebrides. There the royal party drove to Lewis Castle, the seat of Lady Matheson, where the King planted a commemorative fir tree. On the early morning of September 3 the *Victoria and Albert* steamed away for the north-east coast of Scotland, and anchored off Dunrobin Castle, for a visit to the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland. Among the recreations of this time were deerstalking near Loch Brora, and a visit to Dornoch, a "royal burgh", the county town of Sutherland, a pleasant little place, with a cathedral and fine golf links, on the north shore of Dornoch Firth. On the way a call was made at Skibo Castle, the seat of Mr. Andrew Carnegie. From Dunrobin the royal yacht went to Invergordon on Cromarty Firth, where the cruise ended.

On September 3 we note that the King had the satisfaction of receiving, for his Hospital Fund, an endowment from Lords Strathcona and Mount-Stephen, producing £16,000 a year. This amount raised the fund to near the annual value of £100,000, which the Sovereign had originally looked for. From Invergordon the royal party went by train to Ballater, and thence to Balmoral for the usual life in the Highlands, which included some good trout fishing in Loch Muick. On September 11 the King and Queen attended the sports at Braemar Gathering. The festivity had been omitted for two years on account of the

BVCL 11466



923.21
S56K

the Indian Empire. As each of the chiefs advanced on the dais, he bowed or presented the hilt of his sword to the Prince, who touched it in token that he accepted, on behalf of the King, the rendered sign of allegiance. The ceremony was, in fact, much the same as that of a "Durbar", such as has been described in this record. The Prince, after the presentations, solemnly bowed to right and left, and made his way to the gallery. The proceedings then became those of a *conversazione*, enlivened by the brilliancy of jewels and a blaze of varied colour. Day was about breaking when the assemblage dispersed.

On July 5 came the great event, without precedent, on the same scale, in the annals of British royalty, known as the King's Dinner to the Poor. This festivity, by the King's desire, was organized by the Lord Mayor, in conjunction with the Mayors of the City of Westminster and the Metropolitan Boroughs, the Chairman of the London County Council, the Sheriffs of the City of London, and Sir Thomas Lipton, who had rendered good service in connection with a like entertainment in London at Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee in 1897. The royal purpose was to entertain at dinner, at the same hour, 500,000 of his poorer subjects in the capital, at a cost to the Sovereign of £30,000. It was arranged that no money should be raised for the purpose, but presents in kind, to supplement the royal bounty, might be accepted by the committee, as also the loan of public halls and buildings, and the help of friendly persons in the various districts who might attend and aid in serving the meal, or in looking after the feasting of aged people and young children in their own homes. The King ordered that no person should be rejected who was not of known bad character, and that children under ten years of age and indoor paupers should not be admitted, as all these would be entertained under other arrangements. The munificent purpose of the King was carried out with perfect success. The number of guests varied from 1000, in the City of London, to 45,000 in the Borough of Stepney. The burden of arrangements connected with the festivity may be imagined from the fact that, in Stepney, the

guests assembled at eighty-six different centres, and so on, according to numbers, in the other Metropolitan boroughs; and the places of gathering included all kinds of public buildings, from the Law Courts and Covent Garden Market to Board School rooms. The greatest number of feasters at any one point was 14,000 in Bishop's Park, Fulham, where the Prince and Princess of Wales visited the guests, seated at $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles' length of tables, on 5 miles of seats. The generosity of a gentleman in the northern suburbs provided a beautiful card of invitation, showing portraits of the King and Queen, between which stood a winged female figure, with a hand resting on each of the crowns above the portraits, and typifying the Spirit of Love. The words of invitation, the King's own composition, were: "King Edward heartily bids you welcome to his Coronation Dinner on July 5, 1902". The excellent design displayed on this card included, on the top, a white girl and a black girl shaking hands above a sun in full form; the shields of St. George, St. Andrew, St. Patrick, and that of the three crosses united; and a border of rose, thistle, and shamrock.

Each guest was provided with a King's Cup to drink the royal healths, by the gift of Mr. H. Lewis Doulton, the ware being manufactured at the Royal Doulton Pottery in Lambeth. Messrs. Rowntree & Co., of York, presented each guest and helper with an ornamental box of chocolate, bearing portraits of the King and Queen. Among the numerous gifts in kind were nearly 28,000 gallons of ale from Messrs. Bass & Co., and 72,000 gallons of lemonade and other beverages from Messrs. R. White & Sons, of Camberwell. Music was supplied by 1500 volunteer artistes, and by the bands of the London County Council and of Volunteer Regiments, who also furnished guards of honour for the members of the royal family visiting various districts. The King, through the Lord Mayor, sent a most kindly message of regret for his inability to see some of his guests and his hope for a happy day. This communication arrived very fitly along with the official news that the Sovereign was out of danger. Special dinners were provided for the Blind

and the Jewish poor. The Prince and Princess of Wales, in addition to attendance at Fulham, visited the east end, and delivered the King's gracious message to the guests at Poplar, Victoria Park, and the People's Palace. The Duke and Duchess of Fife were at the Royal Courts of Justice, Chelsea Hospital, Covent Garden, and Battersea. The Princess Victoria and Prince and Princess Charles of Denmark saw the happy feasters in Lambeth, Camberwell, and Southwark. The Duke and Duchess of Connaught and the Princesses Margaret and Victoria visited the Guildhall, Holborn, Finsbury, and Shoreditch; the Princess Christian was at St. Marylebone, St. Pancras, and Islington; the Princess Louise (Duchess of Argyll) and the Duke of Argyll went to the dinners at Olympia, Kensington, and Paddington, and that given to the Blind; the Princess Henry of Battenberg visited Hampstead Town Hall; and the Duchess of Albany, with Princess Alice, was at Bermondsey, Deptford, Greenwich, and Lewisham. Thus it was that all the guests, in the enforced absence of the royal founder of the feast, were in direct touch with him through his nearest relatives. Some of the Indian princes showed great interest during their presence at some of the banquets. The news of the King's deliverance from danger was received with the utmost delight, and on July 6, in a letter to the Lord Mayor, the Sovereign expressed his pleasure on hearing that all had gone well, without a single drawback or accident, and stated "how deeply he had been touched by the loyal and kind feeling so universally displayed when the bulletin of yesterday morning was read out at the various dining-places", and by the hundreds of telegrams of thanks and good wishes sent from every district in which the dinners took place.

On July 7 Mr. Chamberlain, the Colonial Secretary, inspected, in the Quadrangle of the Colonial Office, the West African contingent from Sierra Leone, Gambia, the Gold Coast, Lagos, and Northern and Southern Nigeria; addressing them afterwards in terms complimentary to their soldierly appearance. On that and the following day the Queen showed her thoughtful kindness for a toiling class of the community by entertaining at tea about

1250 maids-of-all-work. We may here note that on July 6 the Colonial troops in London assembled in the large central hall of the Alexandra Palace. There, after service read from a desk draped with the Union Jack, they heard a stirring address from the Archbishop of Canterbury on "The Christian Soldier"; and after the Benediction, the great gathering joined in "God Save the King". On July 10 the Prince and Princess of Wales received the Colonial visitors in the Throne Room at Saint James's Palace in presence of the Princess Louise, the Duke of Fife, Prince and Princess Charles of Denmark, the Duke and Duchess of Connaught, the Duke of Cambridge, and other royal personages. The Colonial premiers were also in attendance. On July 11 a political event of importance came in the resignation, by Lord Salisbury, of his two offices as Prime Minister and Lord Privy Seal. This close of his distinguished career had been for some time expected, in consequence of his failing health. The public generally agreed in the words of Lord Rosebery, uttered three days later in the House of Lords, that a "great figure" had withdrawn from public life, and that a large debt of gratitude was due to the statesman who for nearly half a century had played a conspicuous part in affairs, and who had been at the head of the Government for thirteen out of the past sixteen years. On the recommendation of the retiring Premier, the King sent for Lord Salisbury's nephew, Mr. Arthur James Balfour, First Lord of the Treasury and Leader of the House of Commons. That statesman, with general approval, succeeded his uncle as Prime Minister and Lord Privy Seal. Some further changes in the Ministry now took place. The Earl of Dudley became Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland in place of Lord Cadogan. Mr. C. T. (afterwards Lord) Ritchie replaced Sir Michael Hicks-Beach as Chancellor of the Exchequer. Mr. Akers-Douglas became Home Secretary instead of Mr. Ritchie, and Mr. Austen Chamberlain (son of the Colonial Secretary) was appointed Postmaster-General. Sir William Anson succeeded Sir John Gorst as Parliamentary Secretary to the Board of Education. Mr. G. Wyndham, Chief Secretary for Ireland, retaining that post, became a member of the Cabinet.

On July 12 the victorious commander in the South African war, Lord Kitchener, arrived in England from the Cape, and was received with the honour due to his splendid services. Met at Paddington by the Prince of Wales, the Dukes of Connaught and Cambridge, Earl Roberts, and the Headquarters Staff, he was driven, amid cheering crowds, to St. James's Palace, along a route partly lined by the Indian and Colonial troops. He was then entertained at luncheon by the Prince of Wales, who, in proposing the health of the guest, highly eulogized his recent achievement for the Empire. Lord Kitchener then proceeded to Buckingham Palace, and received the Order of Merit from the hands of the King. On July 31 he was the chief guest at the annual South African dinner, at which the Lord Mayor presided, and was there presented with a sword of honour on behalf of the Corporation of Cape Town. The illustrious general, in his speech, expressed his full confidence that there would be permanent peace in South Africa, and paid a cordial tribute to the merits and services of Lord Milner.

We must now note the King's progress towards the complete restoration to health needful to enable him to undergo the corporeal and mental stress of the august ceremony which was now happily in full prospect. On July 15 the Sovereign, accompanied by the Queen, was able to leave Buckingham Palace for Portsmouth. There, along an inclined plane leading from the train to the royal yacht, he was carried on an invalid couch to the *Victoria and Albert* by six of the crew. The King had suffered no undue fatigue from the railway journey, and he greatly enjoyed the change to the sea air. The yacht conveyed him to moorings off Cowes, where the Queen, carefully tending him during the day, refreshed herself by evening cruises in a steam pinnace, attended by one of her ladies and by Captain the Honourable Hedworth Lambton, commander of the royal yacht. The Sovereign's progress was now very rapid. He spent much of the day on deck, and so beneficial was the sea air that a bulletin, issued on July 21, stated that he was going on well and was "much stronger". From sunset to sunrise steam launches were patrol-

ling round the vessel to guard against any intrusion or disturbance of repose. He was soon able to attend to business affairs. On July 24 the King gave to his Hospital Fund the sum of £10,000, a gift received from a generous Australian, Mr. A. Lucas Tooth. On the 25th, in good weather, the yacht conveyed the Sovereign from Cowes on a trip round the Isle of Wight, which he greatly enjoyed. On the following day he performed his first act of state since his illness, in holding a Privy Council in a saloon on board the *Victoria and Albert*, the members in attendance being the Prince of Wales, Lord James of Hereford, and the Duke of Devonshire. At this function the King signed a proclamation which appointed August 9 as the Coronation Day, and another which made that day a "Bank Holiday". On July 30 he was able to walk slowly on the deck, and on the 31st the yacht went a cruise westwards to Bournemouth and Swanage.

The following day saw a run eastwards to Brighton, and loyal subjects were rejoiced to hear that on August 2 the Sovereign was able to hold an investiture, on board the vessel, of the Orders of the Bath and St. Michael and St. George. On the same day he had the prizes for the Cowes Regatta competitions brought aboard for his inspection, and, for the first time during his convalescence, he took luncheon and dinner with his family. The great day was drawing very near, and on August 4 and 5 rehearsals of the coronation ceremony were held in Westminster Abbey. On the 5th the King, with his usual keen interest in Cowes Regatta, watched the race for his cup. After seeing the start, he steamed round the Isle of Wight, and was at the Needles in time to witness the end of the contest, in which Sir James Pender's yawl, the *Brynhild*, was victorious. All doubt as to the Sovereign's restoration to health was removed by the announcement that on August 6 he had started for London, accompanied by the Queen and the Princess Victoria. On the run of the yacht from Cowes to Portsmouth the Japanese squadron lying at Spithead were the first to salute the King, with the signalled words: "From the Chrysanthemum to the Rose, Greeting!" The huge flagship of our Oriental friends was

dressed with gay bunting as the *Victoria and Albert* passed. On reaching London, the royal party drove, amid boundless enthusiasm, to Buckingham Palace. The King's appearance—less than seven weeks after the severe operation which had saved his life—conveyed to all observers the impression of perfect recovery, and of his ability to sustain the physical fatigue and emotional strain of the solemnity now close at hand.

CHAPTER XXXIV

THE CORONATION

1902

Before dealing with the great historical function of King Edward's coronation, we make record of two documents of high interest which illustrate the character of him who was to be crowned. On August 8 was published a royal message which was declared, on authority, to be the spontaneous and personal utterance of the Sovereign's heart and mind.

"TO MY PEOPLE,

"On the eve of my Coronation, an event which I look upon as one of the most solemn and important in my life, I am anxious to express to my people at home and in the Colonies and in India my heartfelt appreciation of the deep sympathy which they have manifested towards me during the time that my life was in such imminent danger.

"The postponement of the ceremony, owing to my illness, caused, I fear, much inconvenience and trouble to all those who intended to celebrate it; but their disappointment was borne by them with admirable patience and temper. The prayers of my people for my recovery were heard; and I now offer up my deepest gratitude to Divine Providence for having preserved my life and given me strength to fulfil the important duties which devolve upon me as the Sovereign of this great Empire.

"EDWARD R. AND I.

"Buckingham Palace, August 8, 1902."

On the day of the Coronation the King addressed a letter to the Prime Minister. The purport of this communication was to bestow Osborne House, which had been left to the King by Queen Victoria's will, as a gift to the nation. "As Osborne",

he wrote, "is sacred to the memory of the late Queen, it is the King's wish that, with the exception of those apartments which were in the personal occupation of Her Majesty, his people shall always have access to the house which must ever be associated with her beloved name." The Sovereign then declared his purpose of converting the rest of the building into a convalescent home for officers of the Navy and Army, whose health had been impaired in rendering service to their country. The Prime Minister, by the King's desire, made the needful application to Parliament in order to give full legal effect to the royal wishes, and the benevolent purpose was, in due course, carried out.

The coronation of King Edward the Seventh was, in the words of Mr. J. E. Courtenay Bodley, the excellent official recorder of the ceremony, "no mere pageant, but an event of the highest historical interest", as being "the usage of an archaic rite to signalize the modern splendours of the Empire; the recognition, by a free democracy, of a hereditary crown, as a symbol of the world-wide domination of their race". Under Queen Victoria the bonds of affection between the Sovereign and the people had been always steadily strengthening, and the growing stability of the throne in Great Britain had greatly tended to preserve monarchical institutions in other European countries. The importance attached by the nation to the great function of August 9, 1902, gave proof of the value of the existence of the monarchy as embodying, in a most practical age, an idealistic feeling, subtle, indeed, and fragile in its essence, but real and powerful as an inspiration to patriotism of the highest order. It need scarcely be said that personal loyalty to the King who was crowned was a main factor in the public interest displayed. An acute French writer, a republican, who has made a careful study of the contemporary history and institutions of Britain, declared, in an essay published in 1902, his conviction that "if ever a conflict arose between Parliament and the royal power in England, the immense majority of the working classes and peasantry would range themselves on the side of the Crown". This is certainly a great exaggeration, but it serves to show how

a foreigner is impressed by the cordial relations between the Crown and the people. There has been keen constitutional conflict in recent years, but the issue has been between the two Houses of Parliament, not between the Crown and Parliament. This state of affairs is due to two antecedent facts—the vast salutary influence of the reign of Queen Victoria, and the absolute confidence won by her successor in the trying position which, on the steps of the throne, in the full sight of the nation, he had for so many years worthily filled. The monarchy, in becoming the most popular institution in the land, has become the keystone of the whole edifice of the British Constitution, while, as regards the world-wide Empire ruled by the monarch, the crown is now the symbol of the destiny of the British race, and is regarded with reverence by many British Parliaments beyond the seas.

A British coronation, viewed simply as a ceremony, has a double aspect. The august proceedings involve a great political function and a solemn religious rite. They are the formal recognition of the Sovereign, with full admission to office and the consecration of the royal person for the duties of the sovereignty. The recognition is the public confirmation of the monarch's descent and consequent right of accession to the throne, though the real accession, in consequence of existing right, had taken place at the moment of the late ruler's decease. The splendid, elaborate, and emblematic ceremonial includes a ritual based on historic precedent going back, in the main forms, for over a thousand years. The anointing is Judaical, and Thomas Becket held that "Kings are anointed on the head to signify their glory; on the breast, to signify their sanctity; and on the hands to declare their power". The insignia employed are also emblematic—the diadem for glory; the purple robes to attract reverence; the ring means fidelity; the sceptre is for justice; the sword for vengeance on evildoers. The chief actual "regalia" used at the coronation may now be described. The Ampulla is an antique vessel of pure chased gold, in the form of an eagle with outspread wings. The hollow neck contains the oil, and the beak serves as a spout. The anointing spoon is of pure gold, with four pearls in the

broadest part of the handle; the bowl is finely chased within and without. The Spurs, without rowels, but ending in an ornamented point, are of gold, finely worked, and have richly embroidered velvet straps. The Orb, indicating supreme political power, and placed in the hands only of a King or Queen regnant, is a ball of gold, 6 inches in diameter, surrounded by a band of gold set with emeralds, pearls, and rubies. On the top is an amethyst $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch long, which forms the base of a cross of gold, $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches high, encrusted with diamonds. In the centre are a sapphire and an emerald, one on each side. At the angles of the cross are four large pearls; another is at the end of each limb, and three at the base. The Ring is of plain gold, with a large flat ruby on which is engraved a cross. The Temporal Sceptre, or Sceptre with the Cross, is of gold, 2 feet 9 inches long, with a very plain staff, having the pommel adorned with rubies, diamonds, and emeralds. The cross is adorned with various gems, the centre bearing a large flat diamond. The Spiritual Sceptre, or Sceptre with the Dove, is a staff of gold, 3 feet 7 inches long, adorned with diamonds and other jewels. At the top is an orb, banded with rose diamonds and bearing a cross on which is a dove with open wings. The Queen's Ivory Sceptre, mounted in gold, and topped by a golden cross, with a dove of white onyx, was made for Mary of Modena, queen consort of James the Second. St. Edward's Staff, of beaten gold, is 4 feet $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, with a pike or foot of steel $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, and a mound and cross at the top.

The three swords borne in the procession within the Abbey are the Sword of Mercy, sheathed; the Sword of Justice to the Spirituality, blunted at the end; and the Sword of Justice to the Temporality, with a sharp point. Lastly, the Imperial Crown, made for the coronation of Queen Victoria, is a cap of purple velvet in hoops of silver richly jewelled. An arch covered with pearls is topped by an orb of diamonds, and that by a Maltese cross of the same. The circle at the base of the cap has four crosses and four fleurs-de-lis, all of diamonds, the front cross showing a most costly sapphire, of azure blue, over 2 inches

long, and 1 inch broad. The very large so-called ruby set in the Maltese cross in front of the crown is really a spinet, a beautiful red stone of entirely different character and vastly inferior value to a ruby, but of great historical interest. The gem was given to Edward the Black Prince by Pedro of Castile after the victory of Najara, in 1367, and it was worn by Henry the Fifth at the battle of Agincourt, where it narrowly escaped destruction. The Coronation, or King Edward's, Chair, is well known to visitors to the Abbey. It was made, over six centuries ago, for Edward the First, to hold, in a recess below the seat, the "Stone of Destiny", which he brought from the Abbey of Scone. On that stone the Scottish kings had been wont to sit for crowning, and, in a rough translation, the old prophecy declared that "where that holy stone is found, Scottish kings shall e'er be crowned". After many falsifications of the prediction, it became true again when James the Sixth of Scotland was crowned at the Abbey as Sovereign of England. The chair in which Queen Alexandra sate was made for Queen Mary the Second, co-regnant with William the Third.

On August 9, 1902, after a radiant dawn, the sun shone with a mild, subdued light, and this tempering of the usual heat of the month was a fortunate circumstance both for the packed crowds, standing for many hours in the streets on the line of procession, and for the troops and police engaged in maintaining order. The spectacle outside the Abbey was, no doubt, shorn of some splendour in the enforced absence, through the postponement of the Coronation, of the heirs apparent and other near representatives of great European monarchs. Thus it was that the foreign princes in the grand show were members of minor reigning houses connected by birth with the King or the Queen. The occasion thus became rather a family festival than an international display; though, of course, foreign nations were there in the persons of their diplomatic representatives. The whole British nation and Empire were practically present in the persons of those who, as spectators only, or as keepers of the lines, viewed the magnificent outdoor scene in a mood of enthusiastic loyalty

and delight tempered by a sobriety due to their Sovereign's recent escape from deadly peril. The contingents of troops from the greater colonies were viewed with a peculiar and affectionate interest from the recent loyal and gallant service rendered in South Africa. Men of French speech and race from Quebec were mingled with settlers of Highland and Lowland Scottish, of English and of Welsh, origin from every part of the vast Dominion between the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the Pacific shore. The uniforms in the streets of the Imperial capital showed Lancers from New South Wales, Bushmen from Victoria, Rifles from South Australia, Mounted Infantry from Swan River in Western Australia, from Brisbane in Queensland, and from Hobart in lovely Tasmania. Among the men of New Zealand were loyal Maori warriors. Cape Colony and Natal were there in recent defenders of Imperial right. Our foreign Mediterranean possessions were represented by a corps of men from Malta and by red fezes worn by Mohammedans of the Cyprus police. The men of races representing British dominion in Asia were the embodiment of much history and ethnological lore. The Indian contingents comprised the soldiers of dark turbans in the resplendent garb of Lancers and Guides along with men of various bodies of Infantry and Rifles and Grenadiers, of Sappers, Miners, and Pioneers, and of Mountain Batteries—including Bengalis and Sikhs, Dogras, Jats, Gurkhas, and Pathans, of the Bodyguard of the Governor-General; Madras Hindus and Mohammedans and native Christians, of the Bodyguard of the Governor of Madras; Sikhs, Rajputs, and Mahrattas, Hazaras and Baluchis, and Mers, of the Bodyguard of the Governor of Bombay. The castes, races, and religions were there of every region from the Himalayas to Cape Comorin, and from beyond the Indus and the mountain passes of the north-west to the waters of the Bay of Bengal. And there the eye of the man well-read in the records of our greatest conquest beheld with deep interest or admiration the descendants of men who had fought against or alongside British troops on many a field, from the days of Clive and Warren Hastings to those of the Tirah campaign. He could recall the Mahratta wars of Lord

Lake and the Marquess of Hastings, and the Earl of Ellenborough; the battles of Maharajpur and Mudki, of Aliwal and Sobraon and Gujrat; the Afghan warfare of Nott and Pollock and Roberts; the deeds of Havelock, Outram, and Lord Clyde in the Mutiny struggle; the storming of Delhi and the relief of Lucknow; the hill warfare of the north and north-west; campaigns in Burma and China, in Egypt and the Sudan. From other Eastern possessions were seen the white-clad lithe men of Ceylon; red-brown Dyaks of North Borneo; the Malay Body-guard of the Sultan of Perak, on the Straits; and the yellow Mongol features of the Hong-Kong police. West Africa had sent Nigerians and Haussas; the King's African Rifles from the centre and the east were Swahilis and Sudanese. Negroes from Jamaica, Bermuda, Barbados, and Trinidad were in the London streets on the great day. The Indian Ocean supplied representatives of the local Imperial forces from Mauritius; and the Pacific Isles were seen in tall, athletic Fijians, whose hue of bronze was relieved by costumes of crimson, white, and blue. From the gay and varied spectacle on the route of the processions from Buckingham Palace, through the Mall, beneath the Horse Guards Arch, down Whitehall and Parliament Street, to the western door of the Abbey, we turn to the gathering within the stately fane.

The persons privileged to view the Coronation began to enter the Abbey shortly after seven o'clock, and before 9 a.m. all the galleries were filled. We note that, of the whole assemblage of nearly 8000 persons, about 800 peers and peeresses, robed in crimson and ermine, according to their rank, and wearing their coronets, were on tiers of seats ranged in the south and north transepts respectively. Above the transepts deep galleries held members of the House of Commons and their wives or other ladies. The two thrones and the chairs of state used by the King and Queen before the actual coronation, stood between the choir and the sanctuary, facing eastwards. The princes of the royal house were at the right hand of the King's throne, in front of the peers' seats. Within the sanctuary were the Archbishops, the bishops, the canons of Westminster, the Earl

Marshal, and the nobles and officers of state who were to take part in the ceremony. The choir stalls were given up to foreign princes and ambassadors, home and colonial privy councillors of high office, Indian rajahs, and delegates of the Church of Scotland, all in their particular robes and decorations. Above the choir and on the screen were the singers and musicians, arrayed in white, scarlet, and gold, and galleries in the nave were filled with knights of the various Orders, and with judges, distinguished soldiers, and notable persons, civil and ecclesiastical, all in their various official costumes. The robes of the peers and peeresses made crimson and ermine the dominant hues among the spectators. Contrasted with these were the blue and amber drapery of the galleries; the scarlet adornment and gold plate of the altar; and the deep-blue carpeting of the great central platform for the coronation ceremony, and of the lengthy nave. We need not dwell on the magnificence and interest of a scene in which variety of the richest colours was blended with the sparkle of countless gems, and the Empire and the age were worthily represented by an assemblage in one venerable and stately building of nearly all who were distinguished by illustrious or ancient descent, and by eminence of achievement in every department. Beauty and grace of feature and form were not lacking as adornments more attractive than the most gorgeous attire. Before describing the order of the processions, we observe that between 9 and 10 a.m. the clergy of the Abbey took the Regalia from the Jerusalem Chamber, where they had been kept during the night, to the chapel of Edward the Confessor behind the altar, and that two bishops then sang the Litany and "dedicated" the Regalia, in order to shorten the service as performed in presence of the Sovereign. The service was, in many respects, curtailed from the form and order used at the coronation of Queen Victoria. The chief points were the omission of the sermon and of the reading of the Ten Commandments in the Communion Service and the limitation of the personal act of homage by the peers to the senior peer of each of the five degrees, instead of the act being performed by every peer present.

At a later time than the ten o'clock officially appointed, the first of the three royal processions left Buckingham Palace for the Abbey. Trumpeters of the Royal Horse Guards, a squadron and the band of the 1st Life Guards, and the 1st Troop of Escort of Royal Horse Guards, in this order, preceded seven dress carriages and pairs, conveying the Duke of Cambridge and twenty-seven princes and princesses of the royal family and foreign houses—Albany, Argyll, Battenberg, Connaught, Denmark, Greece, Hanover, Hesse, Prussia, Roumania, and Schleswig-Holstein. An eighth carriage, drawn by six black horses, held the King's three daughters and Lady Alexandra Duff, eldest child of the Duke and Duchess of Fife. An escort troop of Royal Horse Guards closed this first procession. We should have previously noted that among the carriages which had already taken persons to the Abbey was a brougham conveying the children of the Prince and Princess of Wales, of whom Prince Edward, leaning forward, with his hand at the salute, amused and delighted the people by the gravity with which he returned the enthusiastic welcome accorded. Another royal carriage contained gratifying evidence of a happy and kindly thought of the Sovereign in the persons of two hospital sisters in grey uniforms. Those who were thus publicly honoured were, as the murmur ran, "The King's Nurses" who had so skilfully and carefully tended him. The second procession was that of the Prince of Wales, preceded by an escort of Royal Horse Guards. The first two carriages bore members of the royal households, and then, with other bodies of Horse Guards in front and rear, came the carriage of the heir to the throne and his wife, who were in state robes of ermine, and made a gracious acknowledgment of a cordial reception.

Soon afterwards the boom of cannon announced the start of the King and Queen from Buckingham Palace, and, for those near the Abbey, their approach was made known by the noise of enthusiastic shouts rolling ever closer. An officer of the Headquarters Staff rode before the advanced guard of the escort of Royal Horse Guards. These were followed by one of the most picturesque groups of the whole procession, composed of the

King's Bargemaster, Mr. William G. East, and twelve watermen, in scarlet tunics with wide skirts, adorned with the royal arms on breast and back, with a large crown above, the whole worked in gold. Their caps were of black velvet, and their legs were covered with tight-fitting scarlet knee-breeches tied with ribbons, and scarlet stockings above low black shoes. Next came four dress carriages and pairs with members of the royal households. Six native Indian officers, acting aides-de-camp to the Commander-in-Chief (Earl Roberts), rode next, then the same official's personal staff, followed by an Indian officer, Bahadur of Bikaner, honorary aide-de-camp to the Prince of Wales. This resplendent body of officers was succeeded by some scores of aides-de-camp to the King, representing in succession the Volunteers, Yeomanry, Militia, native Indian Forces, Regular Forces, Navy, and Marines. Loud cheers greeted, with special reference to one of the three, a group riding side by side, consisting of Major-General Sir Alfred Gaselee, Admiral Sir E. Seymour, and Lord Kitchener. Then came the brilliant array of the Army Headquarters Staff, followed by Lord Roberts, riding alone, and received with loud applause. Behind him rode the King's Marshalmen and twenty-five Yeomen of the Guard in their well-known costume. Two bodies of the King's equerries followed. Preceding the state coach of the King and Queen were three escorts of Colonial Cavalry, Indian Cavalry, and Royal Horse Guards. The King was dressed in ermine, with the collar of the Garter, and the red velvet Cap of Maintenance or Cap of Estate, edged with ermine; the Queen was arrayed in cloth of gold, with a purple gold-bordered train. A tempest of cheers had everywhere greeted the royal pair, and a moment specially thrilling came opposite to the Colonial Office. The troops who there lined the road came to the "present", and stood like stone as the huge gilded coach passed slowly through the Canadian Arch. The band of a Highland regiment started the National Anthem, but not a note beyond those of the opening bars could be heard for the deafening shouts of loyal greeting. In Whitehall a dash of bright colour was given to the spectacle by the West

African troops in scarlet Zouave jackets, so worn as to show beneath them a snow-white vest with a buckled sash. The trousers, loosely made, were white, and the costume was completed by puttees for the lower leg and a tasselled red fez. The royal coach was escorted on one side by the Duke and Prince Arthur of Connaught and other officers, and was followed by the Royal Standard, with a small escort of officers, by the Duke of Buccleuch (as Captain-General of the Royal Archer Guard of Scotland), Earl Waldegrave (as Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard), and the Duke of Portland (as Master of the Horse), the three riding abreast. After these high officials rode about a dozen officers—equerries and adjutants-in-waiting, &c.—and then the King's procession closed with royal grooms, the rear division of the Horse Guards escort, and a reserve squadron of the 2nd Life Guards.

Within the Abbey, meanwhile, the clergy had brought forth the Regalia and the Bible from St. Edward's Chapel, and placed the various insignia and the sacred book, with the patina and the chalice, in the hands of the nobles and the bishops who were to bear them in front of the King and Queen. At about half-past eleven, amid the pealing of bells from the Abbey and St. Margaret's Church, the Sovereign and escort reached the western entrance of the Minster, and retired for a brief space to their rooms in the temporary building, or annexe, while the procession up the nave was being formed. The procession of the princes and princesses of the blood-royal, of royal guests and their suites, and of the Prince and Princess of Wales, had already passed up, and the various personages had been conducted to their appointed places—the Prince of Wales to his seat in front of the Peers, and the Princess to the royal box on the south side of the altar, where she found her sons Prince Edward and Prince Albert, gazing with glee on the animated scene and exchanging remarks in clear voices which were heard above the hum of conversation. The royal procession, from the west door of the Abbey into the choir, was composed of elements too numerous for any attempt at full description, and it must suffice

to state that the superb display included, in the order here given, royal chaplains, the Canons and Dean of Westminster, pursuivants, officers of knightly orders, the Standards of England and Ireland, the Union Standard, the Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, the Keeper of the Crown Jewels (General Sir Hugh Gough, V.C., G.C.B.), bearing on a cushion the two ruby rings and the sword for the offering; four Knights of the Garter, appointed to hold the canopy for the King's anointing (Earls Cadogan and Spencer, and the Earls of Derby and Rosebery); the Acting Lord Chamberlain and the Lord Steward; the Lord Privy Seal (Mr. A. J. Balfour, who, as Premier only, could have had no official place), and the Lord President of the Council (the Duke of Devonshire). Then came the Lord Chancellor of Ireland (Lord Ashbourne), the Archbishop of York (Dr. Maclagan), the Lord High Chancellor (Earl of Halsbury), and the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Temple). The Queen's Regalia came next. The Ivory Rod with the Dove was borne by the Earl of Gosford. The Lord Chamberlain of the Queen's Household (Lord Colville of Culross) was followed by the Duke of Roxburghe, bearing Her Majesty's Crown; and the Sceptre with the Cross was carried by Lord Harris. In the case of all the peers in the whole procession their coronets were carried by gentlemen pages behind them. This part of the procession closed with the Queen, in her royal robes, flanked by the Bishops of Norwich and Oxford. Her train was borne by the Duchess of Buccleuch (Mistress of the Robes), assisted by eight youthful noblemen and gentlemen. As soon as she appeared, the boys of Westminster School, seated, by prescriptive right of ancient usage, in the Triforium (the arcade or gallery above the arches between the nave and the side aisles), hailed her with shouts of "Vivat Regina Alexandra!" In anticipation, we note that the King was saluted by the same youthful spectators with "Vivat Rex Edwardus!" These two brief salutations are, in fact, the sole remnants of the former service in Latin, which was fully used, for the last time, at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth.

At this point we make a break, for the benefit of lady readers,

in order to describe the superbly and elaborately beautiful train of Queen Alexandra's coronation mantle. We first observe that the embroideries on the underdress were Indian work, executed, at the Queen's desire, by order of Lady Curzon, wife of the Viceroy and Governor-General. The design was wrought chiefly in gold, upon the finest of white muslin, with a lining of cloth-of-gold. This underdress had a long train, and the mantle, hanging above it from the shoulders, was borne well up by the eight young pages. This masterpiece of modern embroidering art is of rich reddish-purple velvet, with a miniver border and an ermine cape. The upper part shows several imperial crowns in gold. The lower portion, some yards in length, is thickly and elaborately covered with gold embroidery, varied in brilliancy of the yellow hues. The plan represented the British royal family's genealogy in tree forms, with the Plantagenet crown as a base, whence springs the English rose, with the roots entwined with fleurs-de-lis. Among the branches of the rose tree appear the thistle, whose flower is indicated by touches of mauve, and green in the leaves of shamrock beautifully contrasted with the gleam of silver in the hearts of the roses. The embroidery, becoming lighter in weight as it ascends, shows the Star of India midway between the Plantagenet crown and the Imperial crown at the culmination. Oak leaves and leeks also appear in the complex pattern, and the whole is surrounded by a triple border of rich embroidery in harmony with the main design. It is needless to dwell on the perennial charm of the Queen's appearance, now heightened by attire so magnificent, and illuminated by the flashing radiance of diamonds and other gems and by the insignia of many orders. The Queen's part of the procession was closed by twelve ladies of her household walking in pairs, closed in by an equerry and the Treasurer.

The King's part of the procession was headed by "Richmond Herald", flanked by "Blue Mantle" and "Rouge Croix" pursuivants. Then came the King's Regalia, borne by peers whose coronets were carried by pages in rear. Earl Carrington had St. Edward's staff in charge; the Duke of Argyll carried the Sceptre

with the Cross. The two Golden Spurs were borne by Lord Grey de Ruthyn and the Earl of Loudoun. The Sword of Mercy (styled *Curtana*) was carried, in the centre, by the Duke of Grafton; the two other Swords, already mentioned, were at the sides, in the hands of Lords Wolseley and Roberts. Then came the four Kings of Arms, in tabard and collar. In the centre walked "Ulster" and "Lyon", each carrying his crown and sceptre; at the sides were "Norroy" and "Clarenceux", crown in hand, these latter two being followed by gentlemen respectively acting for "Somerset" and "York" heralds. In the next line were the Lord Mayor of London (Sir Joseph C. Dimsdale, Bart.) in Robe, Collar, and Jewel, bearing the City Mace; Deputy Garter King of Arms, in Tabard and Collar, carrying his crown and sceptre; and the Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod (General Sir Michael Biddulph). The Lord Great Chamberlain of England (the Marquess of Cholmondeley) then followed alone; then, in two pairs, the High Constables of Ireland (the Duke of Abercorn) and Scotland (the Earl of Erroll), and the Lord High Stewards of those countries (the Earls of Shrewsbury and Crawford). These were followed in a line of three, by the Earl Marshal of England (the Duke of Norfolk) with his Baton; the Marquess of Londonderry, carrying the Sword of State; and the Lord High Constable of England (the Duke of Fife) bearing his staff. Another line of three personages followed, being the Earl of Lucan, carrying the Sceptre with the Dove; the Duke of Marlborough (Lord High Steward), bearing the Imperial Crown; and the Duke of Somerset, with the Orb. Then walked three prelates abreast—the Bishop of Ely, carrying the Patina; the Bishop of London, with the Bible; and the Bishop of Winchester, bearing the Chalice. The King followed, clad as already described, his train borne by six peers under age, and two gentlemen, along with Lord Suffield (Master of the Robes) and the Groom of the Robes. On one side of the Sovereign walked the Bishop of Durham; on the other, the Bishop of Bath and Wells; alongside were two military officers and twenty Gentlemen-at-Arms, in two equal divisions. Next

came, abreast, Admiral Sir Michael Culme-Seymour (Vice-Admiral of the United Kingdom); the Duke of Portland (Master of the Horse); and General Lord Chelmsford (Gold Stick-in-Waiting). The Duke of Buccleuch followed alone, as Captain-General of the Royal Archer Guard of Scotland and Gold Stick of Scotland; and he was followed by General Gaselee, Admiral Sir Edward Seymour, and Lord Kitchener, walking abreast. The splendid array was closed in by over a score of noblemen and gentlemen of the King's Household, and by the party of Yeomen of the Guard. The royal procession moved along to the strains of organ and instruments and joyous sacred song, with the vast body of spectators standing, and observing with wonder and delight the dignified ease of movement, under his weighty robes, of the Sovereign who had so recently been in the utmost peril.

The King and Queen passed at once to their Chairs of State near the old Coronation Chair. On the north side, in their scarlet robes as Doctors of Divinity, were the prelates who took no active part in the great ceremonial. On the south were the Princess of Wales, her children, the King's daughters and other royal ladies. The Regalia were placed upon the altar, and the noblemen who had borne them, with other high laymen, stood among the officiating prelates who were clad in gorgeous embroidered copes. The service began with the "Recognition". The King stood within the Sanctuary, facing the assembly, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, in a loud voice, said: "Sirs, I here present unto you King Edward, the undoubted King of this Realm; wherefore all you who are come this day to do your homage, are you willing to do the same?" The reply was a universal shout of "God save King Edward", followed by a flourish of trumpets. The Communion Service, with a special prayer for the Sovereign, and thanksgiving for his recovery, followed. After the Nicene Creed the Primate administered the Oath, wherein the King, in a clear resounding voice, made the same solemn promises as at his accession. The music of Handel's Anthem for the Coronation of George the Second heralded the next rite—the Anointing. At

this point the Lord Great Chamberlain aided the King to lay aside his outer crimson robes, and he was seen clad in a red tunic reaching to the knees. His head being also bared of the Cap of State, he took his seat in the Coronation (St. Edward's) Chair, having a canopy of yellow silk held above him by the four Knights of the Garter seen in the procession. The Archbishop then, after a special prayer, anointed the Sovereign, using his right hand thumb, on the crown of the head, on the breast, and on the palms of both hands, with appropriate words for each act. The Ampulla and Spoon were then laid upon the altar by the Sub-Dean, who acted almost throughout the ceremony in place of the Dean (Dr. Bradley), who was very infirm. Blessings on the anointed Sovereign were now heard from all parts of the edifice. The King was next clothed in the sacred vestments of the occasion, the *Colobium Sindonis*, a kind of sleeveless surplice of fine white material, and the *Supertunica*, a close coat of cloth of gold, lined with crimson taffeta, having a broad girdle. The Golden Spurs were then brought from the altar, and delivered to the Lord Chamberlain, who, kneeling down, touched the King's heels therewith, and sent them back to the altar. The Archbishop, after saying a prayer over the "Kingly Sword", in a scabbard of purple velvet, laid upon the altar, placed it in the King's right hand, aided by the Archbishop of York and other prelates, and then the Lord Chamberlain girded it round the Sovereign, and the Archbishop made a brief and impressive address concerning the duties of justice and the defence of all good things. The King then ungirded the Sword, and handed it back for placing on the altar as an offering "to God and to the altar in token that his strength and power would first come from God and Holy Church". The next quaint and ancient ceremony was that the Marquess of Londonderry, who first received the sword after the ungirding, "redeemed" it with a bag containing the sum of a hundred shillings, and, unsheathing the weapon, held it before the Sovereign during the rest of the ceremony.

The next proceeding was the vesting of the King, by the Sub-Dean of Westminster, with the *Armilla*, an embroidered

band of cloth of gold, and, with the Imperial Mantle, or "Dalmatic", a robe made of four breadths of cloth of gold, embroidered with the rose, thistle, and shamrock, and wrought with silver eagles. The Lord Chamberlain fastened the clasps of this gorgeous vestment, and then the King again took his seat in St. Edward's Chair, and received into his hands, from the Archbishop, the Orb with the Cross, with suitable words, of which we quote: "When you see this Orb set under the Cross, remember that the whole world is subject to the Power and Empire of Christ our Redeemer". The King then delivered back the Orb for replacing on the altar. Next the Archbishop placed the Ring, as "the ensign of Kingly Dignity, and of Defence of the Catholic Faith", on the fourth finger of the Sovereign's right hand. A pathetic touch was given to the successive utterances of the aged Archbishop in the solemn words of charge to the King, in that, from dimness of eyesight, the Primate read from scrolls held up before him by the Bishop of Winchester. The Sovereign then drew on his right hand the embroidered Glove, presented, according to olden usage, by the Lord of the Manor of Worksope, and received in that hand, from the Archbishop, the Sceptre with the Cross as "the ensign of Kingly Power and Justice", and in the left hand, the Sceptre with the Dove, as "the Rod of Equity and Mercy", with words of prayer and solemn charge as to the conduct thereby symbolized.

By this time the Sovereign was arrayed in the royal robes, and had received all the insignia of his authority and power, except the one whose bestowal brought the culminating moment of the august, impressive, and magnificent ceremony. All eyes were fixed, all sound of movement, almost of breathing, was hushed, as the Archbishop slowly paced to the altar, and, after taking up the Imperial Crown, replaced it and uttered a prayer to God to crown the Sovereign with all princely virtues. The Primate then returned to the front of St. Edward's Chair, and there received the Crown from off a cushion borne by the Dean. There was a brief feeling of anxiety among the beholders who had observed the Primate's feeble condition, but, with an effort, the venerable man

raised it to the due height and placed it on the King's brow. On the instant the electric light flashed out on the whole spectacle, as the Peers, with one movement, put on their coronets, and the air was filled with ecstatic shouts of "God save the King". The Kings of Arms donned their crowns, the trumpets sounded, the bells started pealing, and from far away came the boom of the Tower guns. The jewels worn by the noblest and loveliest ladies of the land shone with dazzling effect, and amid the grey old Gothic arches blazed the mingled hues of the richest attire. When the acclamation ceased the Archbishop uttered solemn words of charge to the fully inaugurated monarch, and the trumpets rang out again as the choir began to sing: "Be strong and play the man" to strains composed by Sir Walter Parratt, Master of the King's Music.

Then the Dean took from the altar the Bible given by the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and brought it to the Archbishop, who presented it to the King with suitable words. He touched it, and delivered it back for due return to the altar. The King, kneeling, and holding the two Sceptres, was then solemnly blessed by the Primate. Thereupon the Sovereign arose, and, turning to the west, displayed himself in all the splendour of his regal attire. Then he was nominally "lifted up into the throne" by prelates and other peers, seating himself as they pressed around with suitable gestures of personal aid. The Great Officers of State who had borne a part in the ceremony were around the throne as the Archbishop, standing before the King, delivered his last solemn charge—"Stand firm, &c." The feudal ceremony of "homage" followed, performed first by the prelates, all kneeling, and repeating the words along with the Primate. Now came a touching incident as the Archbishop, kneeling before the Sovereign, and, after the words of homage, and uttering, in the impulse of deep feeling: "God bless you, Sir; God be with you, Sir", strove to rise. Wearied out, he could barely move, and was like to fall, when the King took his right hand in aid, and the Bishop of Winchester (his destined successor in the Primacy) came to the rescue. Thus helped to



CORONATION OF KING EDWARD VII, AUGUST 9TH. 1902

From a Painting by W. R. S. Stott

his feet, the Archbishop completed his duty by kissing his Sovereign's left cheek. The spectators were again moved by a spontaneous unofficial act of the King when the Prince of Wales, in doing his homage, had touched his father's crown and kissed him. The Sovereign would not let his only son depart until he had drawn him to his arms and returned the salute. The homage of the five senior peers followed, with a reminder, for those who knew, of the antiquity of the Order in the fact that these noblemen were the fifteenth Duke of Norfolk, the sixteenth Marquess of Winchester, the twentieth Earl of Shrewsbury, the twelfth Viscount Falkland, and the twenty-first Baron de Ros. Then the drums beat, the trumpets sounded, and the King's Coronation ended with cries from the assemblage: "God Save King Edward; Long live King Edward; May the King live for ever", the latter expression, of course, being an invocation of continuance for the dynasty.

The Queen's coronation ceremony began with her movement, escorted by two bishops, to the altar, where she knelt during a prayer from the Archbishop of York. Then, kneeling at a faldstool placed between the altar steps and King Edward's Chair, she was anointed, on the crown of the head only, by the Archbishop, while the pall of cloth of gold was held over her by the Duchesses of Portland, Marlborough, Sutherland, and Montrose. After receiving the ring on the same finger as the King, Queen Alexandra was crowned, and the peeresses, at the same moment, put on their coronets with a flash of jewels, a vivid hue of crimson, and a gleam of hundreds of long white gloves. She then received the Sceptre and the Ivory Rod, and moved away to her throne with a passing deep bow to the King. The Holy Communion office, beginning at the Offertory sentences, followed. The King presented the bread and wine, brought out of St. Edward's Chapel by two bishops, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, who placed them on the altar with a special prayer. The two Sovereigns, we note, were kneeling, without their crowns, at faldstools in front of the altar, and now, in turn, they made their offerings, each presenting an altar cloth of crimson silk and

a piece of gold, the King an ingot of a pound weight, the Queen a piece of a mark weight. They received, in due course, the holy elements, the bread from the Archbishop, the wine from the Dean. When the royal pair arose, they assumed their crowns and sceptres, and returned to their thrones till the end of the service. Then came what is officially called "The Recess". The King, escorted as before, and with the four Swords borne before him, passed through the door on the south side of the altar into St. Edward's Chapel. He wore his crown, and carried in his hands the Sceptres. *Te Deum* was meanwhile sung, and in passing the altar the Dean delivered the Regalia thereon lying to the Lords who carried them in the Procession, and thus all passed into the chapel. At the same time the Queen, wearing her crown, and bearing her Sceptre in the right hand, and her Ivory Rod in the left, went into the same chapel by the door on the north side of the altar. Then the King delivered the Sceptre with the Dove to the Archbishop, who laid it on the altar in that chapel. The Golden Spurs and St. Edward's Staff were laid by the Dean in the same place. The King was then, in a curtained canopy used as a retiring room, divested of his Imperial Mantle or Robe of State, and arrayed in his Royal Robe of Purple Velvet; thus, wearing the Imperial Crown, and receiving, in his left hand, the Orb from the Archbishop, and bearing the Sceptre with the Cross in his right hand, the Sovereign was ready for the return procession. The Queen, in her retiring-room, was dressed in the royal robes of purple velvet, and, wearing her crown, carried in her right hand her Sceptre with the Cross, and, in her left, the Ivory Rod with the Dove.

All the peers now wore their coronets. Thus the Sovereign and his consort passed through the choir and nave to the great western doors. For the return progress the order of the processions was reversed, and the route was longer. The King and Queen went first, followed by the Prince and Princess of Wales and the royal family and the foreign royal personages. Again arose the booming of cannon, the pealing of bells, and joyous

shouts as, at ten minutes past two o'clock, the procession started from the Abbey. The splendid show now passed through Parliament Square, Whitehall, Trafalgar Square, Pall Mall, St. James's Street, Piccadilly, and Constitution Hill to Buckingham Palace. All along the route successive bands took up the strains of the National Anthem. On reaching the palace the King and Queen showed themselves on the balcony amid rapturous cheers, in their crowns and robes, and thus ended the great pageant. Throughout the country and the Empire religious services and rejoicings celebrated the Coronation day, and London was, at night, ablaze with illuminations in which every kind of device was employed, from Chinese lanterns to electric lights. At Portsmouth there was a wonderful show when all the destroyers lying in the dockyard flung their searchlights, in all the rainbow's hues, towards the sky and met those of the warships lying at Spithead. The officers of the Torpedo School devised this illumination, in which an arch of about 5 miles span rose above the dockyard and the town

CHAPTER XXXV

THE CORONATION YEAR

1902

On August 10 a special bulletin was issued announcing that the King had well borne the fatigue of the ceremony, and on the same day there were special services held in all parts of the British Isles in commemoration of the event, and of thanksgiving for the complete recovery of the Sovereign. On the following day he received in audience the Lord Mayor, Viscount Duncannon, and Sir Savile Crossley, M.P., who presented the Coronation gift of £115,000, raised by subscription from all classes of subjects, including nearly 20,000 donations in pence from working people. Such a gift could not fail to be gratifying as a proof of loyal esteem, and the King stated his great pleasure

in knowing that his poorer subjects had shared in the offering. The Sovereign then handed the whole sum to the Prince of Wales in augmentation of the "King's Hospital Fund". He at once resumed his public labours by holding, on August 12, an investiture parade of about 18,000 Colonial troops in the gardens of Buckingham Palace. The Prince of Wales handed a Coronation medal to every officer and man, and at the close of the proceedings the King expressed his pleasure in seeing the troops, and his high appreciation of their services in South Africa. The next day brought a review, by the Sovereign, of about 1100 Indian troops on the lawn at the palace, followed by a eulogistic speech. Two days later the Oriental warriors started for Southampton, on their way home, from their encampment at Hampton Court; and on the same day there was published a letter to the Lord Mayor from the Indian visitors, of military and other official rank, with expressions of gratitude for the hospitality which had been shown during their sojourn, of loyalty to the Throne, and of affection for the British nation. On August 16 the three famous Boer leaders, Louis Botha, De Wet, and Delarey, arrived at Southampton on the *Saxon*, and, being met by their late antagonist, Lord Kitchener, were by him presented to Lord Roberts and Mr. Joseph Chamberlain. They were invited to witness the Naval Review about to be held, but declined on the ground of urgent private business in London. We may here state that our recent skilful foemen had a generous popular welcome in the metropolis. On August 17, after visiting the King by his invitation, on board the Royal yacht, the Generals were taken for a trip round the fleet and then returned to London. We turn to the grand Naval Review of August 16, which was the most striking of all the spectacles that celebrated the Coronation.

The great fleet gathered between Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight was composed of over 100 men-of-war of all classes, with more than 30,000 officers and men aboard. There were four foreign warships present—one Italian, one Portuguese, and two from Japan—as also a fine show of large merchant liners.

The British ships were arrayed in four lines, each about 3 miles long, between which the *Victoria and Albert* steamed, with the King, Queen, and other royal personages. The royal yacht was led by the Trinity yacht *Irene*, and the *Alberta*, and followed by the *Osborne*, *Enchantress*, and *Fire Queen*. The yards of every vessel in the war fleet were manned, a royal salute was fired, and cheers rent the air. When the *Victoria and Albert* anchored near the *Royal Sovereign*, all the thousands of tars gave a simultaneous shout which was heard miles away. The royal yacht bore at the fore mast the flag of the Lord High Admiral with the golden anchor; the Royal Standard flew from the main mast; and the mizen mast hoisted the Union Jack. In passing each ship, the King, standing on the bridge of his yacht, with the Queen, returned the salute. After anchoring, he signalled for all captains in command to come aboard, when he delivered to each the Coronation medal. At the end of the review the King signalled his "extreme satisfaction at the appearance of the ships and crews". The whole fleet was in charge of Admiral Sir Charles Hotham, whose flag flew on the *Royal Sovereign*.

On August 18 the King inspected the fleet as the vessels got under way, but bad weather caused the omission of the intended evolutions. On the same day a royal visitor from the East arrived in London. This was the Shah of Persia, Muzaffar-ed-din, ruling in succession to his father Nasr-ed-din, who had been assassinated in May, 1896, by an anarchist, and whose visits to this country have been recorded. The Oriental potentate was received at Dover by Prince Arthur of Connaught. Those persons who remembered the father saw much resemblance in the son's comely face and calm look. The Shah wore a dark uniform with gold shoulder straps, and had a jewel and a white plume in his black cap of lambskin. The Mayor of Dover read an address, and the Oriental monarch, in his reply, expressed the hope that the two countries would be better friends from his visit. On arrival at Victoria Station, in the metropolis, he was met by the Prince of Wales, wearing a general's uniform, and by the Marquess of Lansdowne (Foreign Secretary). The Shah

now wore his decorations, including a broad silk ribbon of light blue and several stars. The party drove to Marlborough House, escorted by Life Guards, and in the evening he attended a State dinner at Buckingham Palace, with the Prince presiding in his father's absence. On August 20 the Shah went to Portsmouth, and visited the King on board his yacht, prior to his own departure for the Continent. On the 22nd the Eastern visitor was present at a review of Royal Artillery at Woolwich, and was roused from his usually quiet demeanour by the spectacle of 108 guns and 1300 officers and men as they dashed past at the gallop. On the following day came the inevitable visit to the Crystal Palace, where the Messrs. Brock, in honour both of the illustrious visitor and of the recent national and imperial event, gave a particularly splendid and elaborate display of fireworks, witnessed by the Shah and his party from the royal box overlooking the great terrace and the grounds. Prince Arthur of Connaught, by touching an electric button, started the "fire portrait" of the visitor, and he, in his turn, set light to those of the King and Queen, in profile, encircled by a wreath of bay. Among the novelties shown were luminous pugilists, and a race of fiery motor cars.

The King and Queen, on August 21, started in the royal yacht for what must have been, after recent excitement, a most welcome and restful cruise. The order of places first visited was Weymouth, Pembroke, Holyhead, Douglas Bay (Isle of Man), and so, on the 25th, to Ramsey. There the royal pair landed, and drove to Peel. On the way, a little boy, running alongside, threw a sprig of white heather into the carriage. The King, catching the little offering, cried out: "Thank you! this will bring me luck!" After seeing the ruins of Peel Castle, the ancient stronghold of the island, the royal visitors drove to the Tynwald Hill, where Mr. Hall Caine explained the ancient ceremony of proclaiming the Acts of the Manx legislature annually on July 5. From Douglas the royal party went back to Ramsey by electric car. Before returning on board the yacht, the King expressed to Mr. Caine his pleasure at the loyal welcome

THE WEST HIGHLANDS

accorded by the people. On the 26th the *Victoria and Albert* was off mountainous Arran, and came to anchor in Brodick Bay, on the east coast. Then, with the Princess Victoria, the King and Queen drove to Brodick Castle, the seat of Lady Mary Douglas-Hamilton (afterwards Marchioness of Graham) for tea. After a run to Colonsay, an island of noble cliffs and rock scenery on the north-west shore, and of exquisite sandy beaches at other parts, the *Victoria and Albert* came to anchor, on August 29, off Ballachulish, at the entrance of Loch Leven, an arm of Loch Linnhe. There are seen the huge mountains to the west and south of Glencoe. In Arran, we note, the King had killed a stag, but now, in Argyllshire, on a visit to Mamore deer forest for "stalking", his sport was spoiled by contrary winds. From Loch Leven the voyage extended to Stornoway, in the outer Hebrides. There the royal party drove to Lewis Castle, the seat of Lady Matheson, where the King planted a commemorative fir tree. On the early morning of September 3 the *Victoria and Albert* steamed away for the north-east coast of Scotland, and anchored off Dunrobin Castle, for a visit to the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland. Among the recreations of this time were deerstalking near Loch Brora, and a visit to Dornoch, a "royal burgh", the county town of Sutherland, a pleasant little place, with a cathedral and fine golf links, on the north shore of Dornoch Firth. On the way a call was made at Skibo Castle, the seat of Mr. Andrew Carnegie. From Dunrobin the royal yacht went to Invergordon on Cromarty Firth, where the cruise ended.

On September 3 we note that the King had the satisfaction of receiving, for his Hospital Fund, an endowment from Lords Strathcona and Mount-Stephen, producing £16,000 a year. This amount raised the fund to near the annual value of £100,000, which the Sovereign had originally looked for. From Invergordon the royal party went by train to Ballater, and thence to Balmoral for the usual life in the Highlands, which included some good trout fishing in Loch Muick. On September 11 the King and Queen attended the sports at Braemar Gathering. The festivity had been omitted for two years on account of the

war in South Africa and the decease of Queen Victoria. The royal pair arrived in a carriage drawn by four greys, and were received with the usual music of the pipes, the presentation of halberts, the waving of bonnets by the Duffs, and the flourishing of claymores by the Farquharsons. The King was in the Royal Stewart tartan, which was worn also by the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Fife. Towards the end of the month the Queen started for a visit to her relatives in Denmark, and the Premier (Mr. A. J. Balfour) and Lord Kitchener arrived at Balmoral. The King had his usual sport with the deer, being joined by his visitors in a drive near Abergeldie Castle, where the Prince of Wales was the host. On October 9 the King left Balmoral for the metropolis. On the way thither he made a stay of two days at North Berwick as the guest of Prince and Princess Edward of Saxe-Weimar. He witnessed some golf play on the famous links, and visited the Premier at Whittingehame and Lord Haddington at Tynninghame House, a seat famous for its woods, beech avenues, and tall holly hedges. There he planted a memorial oak, and left the same token of his presence in the market square at North Berwick, performing the ceremony before the Provost, the Town Council, and a great gathering of people. On the 11th the King returned to London, and two days later bade farewell to Lord Kitchener, who on the 17th left for Egypt on his way to take up the post of Commander-in-Chief in India. A long-deferred display in connection with the Coronation, one eagerly looked for in the metropolis, soon afterwards took place.

The royal progress of October 25, through 8 miles of London streets, lacked some picturesque features in the absence of the Colonial and Indian troops who had taken part in the procession to Westminster Abbey. There was, however, an abundant show in the splendid pageant of troops representing all arms of the service in the British Isles. The route taken from Buckingham Palace and back was by the Mall, Marlborough Gate, Pall Mall, Trafalgar Square, the Strand, Fleet Street, Ludgate Hill, Cannon Street, to Guildhall. Thence by way of Gresham Street, Princes Street, King William Street, London Bridge, Borough High

Street, Borough Road, Westminster Bridge Road and Westminster Bridge. In the course of the progress the King received addresses from various municipal bodies, to which he made gracious replies. The long array was led by a detachment of bluejackets dragging their guns. Then came batteries of Horse and Field Artillery, and squadrons of Lancers, Hussars, and Household Cavalry. The general splendour of colour suffered from the wearing of overcoats by the troops, but the uniforms of the King's aides-de-camp and of Lord Roberts's personal staff were displayed with brilliant effect. The glitter of the Headquarters Staff was succeeded by eight dress carriages conveying the royal princesses, the Duke of Cambridge, and the chief officers of the Household. After a group of royal equerries Lord Roberts was seen riding alone, carrying his baton as Field-Marshal and wearing a coat ablaze with many orders. He was followed by the first detachment of the Sovereign's escort of Life Guards with their bright cuirasses and waving plumes. They preceded the King and Queen, borne in the new state carriage, with the eight cream-colours adorned with trappings of purple and crimson. In Trafalgar Square there was a great stand erected by the London County Council, and on this were the three Boer leaders—Louis Botha, Christian De Wet, and J. H. Delarey, of whom the first-named stood up and waved his hat on the passing of Lord Roberts. At the entrance of the City there was the usual ceremonious reception by the Lord Mayor holding the pearl sword aloft. He then rode in front of the royal carriage to the Guildhall, where the whole spacious courtyard had been transformed into a pavilion: The Sovereign and the Queen Consort were received at the entrance by the Lady Mayoress, the senior Aldermen, the Prime Minister, and many leading public men, including the Diplomatic body. A fine scene was presented when the 700 guests sat down in the old hall in their array of brilliant costumes. The King and Queen were escorted by the Lord Mayor and his officials to the dais, where the usual address and reply were made. After the luncheon and various loyal toasts the royal pair returned to their carriages, and the lengthy progress was resumed and

completed amid enthusiastic shouts from the multitude of spectators.

On the following day (Sunday, October 26) the Sovereign, his wife, and a large royal party attended a Thanksgiving Service at St. Paul's Cathedral. The King and Queen were in an open carriage, and were not favoured by the weather, as the last few minutes of their drive were passed under a shower. At the great west door of the cathedral they were received under a canopy, where, after the putting aside of wet apparel, while eight State trumpeters heralded their arrival, and the drums and fifes of the Honourable Artillery Company played the National Anthem, a brief procession was formed. The cathedral was entered to the strains of the hymn "Now thank we all our God", the minor canons, prebendaries, and canons residentiary leading the way, followed by the Lord Mayor carrying the pearl sword, the Lady Mayoress, and the civic officials. The King and Queen were escorted by the Bishop of London and Dean Gregory, and then came the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Princess Victoria, and Prince Charles of Denmark. The Sovereign and his consort took seats, under a canopy of scarlet and gold, on a dais to the left of the communion table. The lesson was read by the Dean from *Isaiah*, chap. xii, where are found words of perfect propriety for an occasion when a Sovereign, twice preserved from imminent danger to life in sickness, was making solemn thanksgiving in the great metropolitan temple. The Bishop of London preached the sermon, turning to the north, instead of to the west, in order to face the chief personages. His text was from *Psalms* lxii, verse 2, and during his address he said: "The life of a King must have been saved twice for kingly service; for a more perfect fulfilling of the motto *Ich Dien*, 'I serve'; for the stability of a nation's life; for the greater happiness and prosperity of his subjects. We know full well that such thoughts as these are in the mind and heart of the Sovereign himself."

On October 27 the King inspected the Brigade of Guards after service in South Africa. October 31 was an important date in the history of the Empire. On that date, at Suva, in the Fiji



KING EDWARD'S RECEPTION BY THE CITY FATHERS IN THE GUILDHALL, OCTOBER 25TH, 1902

From a Drawing by William Hatherell, R.I. By permission of C. V. Faulkner & Co.

Islands, was completed the last link in the Pacific cable which placed Great Britain in direct communication with the most distant of her colonial possessions. A message of congratulation was at once dispatched to the King, and the Premier of New Zealand, Mr. Richard Seddon, sent to Lady Vogel, widow of a former Premier of that colony, Sir Julius Vogel, a similar message, with an expression of regret that her husband had not survived to witness the consummation of the scheme which was a monument to his genius and foresight. Up to this time telegraphic communication between Australasia and Canada had been possible only by way of the western coast of Africa or the Red Sea, and messages had, by those routes, to pass through the territory of about a dozen different nationalities. The completion of the Pacific cable brought the Dominion 10,000 telegraphic miles nearer to the Australian Commonwealth, and Great Britain could henceforth, in times of international difficulties, know that her messages to her people beyond the seas would pass only through friendly hands. Beginning at the farther end of the wires, we note that the Australian end of the cable is laid at Southport, in Queensland; in New Zealand the terminus is at Doubtless Bay, on the north-east coast of North Island. From Southport the cable passes north-eastwards under the Pacific by way of Norfolk Island, Fiji, and Fanning Island, in the mid-Pacific, to Vancouver. The only non-British points touched in this great telegraphic circle are Madeira and St. Vincent (Cape Verde Islands), both in Portuguese possession. The laying of the cable (the whole expense of the enterprise being two millions sterling) was effected by steamships fitly named *Anglia* and *Colonia*. On November 4 the King inspected some more troops—the 2nd Battalion of the Scots Guards—on their arrival from South Africa. On the 8th the German Emperor arrived on a private visit to his uncle, landing at Port Victoria, where he was met by several officials representing the Sovereign. He first proceeded by train to Shorncliffe Camp, where he was received by Lord Roberts and other generals. He then mounted a white charger, and inspected his regiment, the 1st Royal Dragoons, whose brilliant uniform he

wore. The weather was very bad, and a steady rain caused a shortening of the proceedings, which ended with an address from the Emperor, and his presentation of decorations to the senior officers.

A special train then took him to Sandringham for the family gathering on the King's birthday. The royal guests included also Mr. A. J. Balfour and Mr. Joseph Chamberlain. By the King's command, Sir Henry Irving and his company, who were performing at Belfast, made a rapid journey from Ireland on November 15 for an appearance before the royal party. Sir Henry gave his wonderful impersonation of Corporal Gregory Brewster in Sir A. Conan Doyle's sketch *Waterloo*, and both Sovereigns were greatly pleased. Then Mr. Arthur Bouchier and Miss Violet Vanbrugh, with good support from their colleagues, appeared in *Dr. Johnson*. After this performance the Emperor told Mr. Bouchier how much he admired the old Doctor in Boswell's pages. Lord Knollys brought a command from the King for Mr. Bouchier to attend the royal supper table, and carried him off at once in spite of the actor's entreaty to be allowed a few minutes for change of dress. The performer made a happy use, on Lord Knollys's insisting that there must be no delay, of Dr. Johnson's words in reference to a viva voce compliment paid him by George the Third: "It is not for me to bandy words with my Sovereign".

On November 16 the royal family sustained a loss in the death, from appendicitis, of a cousin of King Edward, Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar. He was, in life and training, far more of an Englishman than a German, and was highly esteemed in this country. His long period of service in the British Army included the position of an aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan in the Crimean war, where he was present at the battles of the Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman. Entering the army in 1841, he rose to hold command of the Home and Southern Districts, and the chief command in Ireland, and became Field-Marshal in 1897. On the 17th Dom Carlos I, King of Portugal, a monarch of whose career and character some account has been given, arrived at

Windsor. The King met him at the station, and cordially embraced his guest in the usual royal style. The visit, lasting until December 8, was of a private character, for the enjoyment of sport at Windsor among the pheasants and friendly conference on various matters. Before the end of the month (November) some notable departures for particular business in foreign possessions of the Empire took place. On the 25th Mr. Chamberlain, accompanied by his wife, started from Portsmouth for Durban on his official visit, as Colonial Secretary, to South Africa. The Prime Minister (Mr. Balfour), Lord Roberts, and Lord Selborne (First Lord of the Admiralty) said farewell at Victoria Station to their eminent colleague. Four days later the Duke and Duchess of Connaught left for India to represent the King at the Imperial Durbar to be held at Delhi. On December 8 the King and the Prince of Wales attended the Cattle Show at Islington, where the Sovereign had his usual success with stock from Windsor and Sandringham, taking eight first prizes, five seconds, one third, and gaining three "reserve cards" and several minor awards. The Prince of Wales had two second prizes. The King, besides the above successes, won the "Breeds Cup" for the best Devon, Hereford, and Shorthorn, and also the £25 silver cup, with a Hereford steer, for the best beast in the show under two years of age.

The year was not to close without an event of interest to the royal family and the nation in the birth of a prince. The Princess of Wales, on December 20, had her fifth child and fourth son, born at York Cottage, Sandringham. The infant received his father's name "George". On the same day a scientific development of great importance was illustrated—wireless telegraphy. Signor Marconi, the Italian inventor, sent his first message across the Atlantic from Glacé Bay, in Cape Breton Island, to Cornwall, with words of congratulation to the Kings of Great Britain and Italy. The goodness of Queen Alexandra was again displayed, on December 27, in her dinner to the poor which closed the Coronation year. Her kindness was on this occasion turned towards surviving relatives of soldiers who had

perished in South Africa. The royal guests were 1465 widows and orphans gathered at the rooms of the Alexandra Trust, in the City Road. Sir Thomas Lipton welcomed them on behalf of the Queen. The expenses of travelling to the place of entertainment were paid to all the visitors on their entrance, and at the seat of each person was found an envelope, addressed "To Her Majesty's guest, December 27, 1902", and containing a beautiful New Year card. A large staff of volunteer waitresses from various public restaurants was in attendance. Each diner, after an excellent meal, received a box of chocolates bestowed by Messrs. Rowntree, and every child had a toy. During dinner Sir Thomas Lipton read a telegram from the Queen, wishing her guests a happy day, and help and blessing throughout the coming year. A reply of thanks and good wishes was promptly dispatched to Sandringham, where the royal family were, as usual, spending the festive season. After dinner there was an agreeable entertainment at which many distinguished public performers gave their services. The culminating time of excitement for the little people had been the state entry of the huge plum pudding, carried in shoulder-high by eight men cooks in their "robes" of office, preceded by the pipers of the Scots Guards.

As regards home politics in Britain during the year 1902, the chief matters were the changes in the Ministry already recorded, and the long debates on the Education Bill, which were carried into an autumn session and the measure became a Statute before the end of the year. A new Water Board for London was established by an Act, to control the supply of water in place of the several existing Companies. Of Scotland it is only needful to report prosperity in the industries of shipbuilding, steel and iron, and mining, with freedom from serious trade disputes. In Ireland there was some revival of trouble due to "boycotting" and illegal doings of supporters of the "United Irish League", and several counties in the south and west of the country, with the cities of Cork and Waterford, were made subject, by proclamation of the Lord-Lieutenant, to some of the



Film

THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT



Donkey

THE DUCHESS OF CONNAUGHT

leading provisions of the Crimes Act of 1887. The harvest was, on the whole, a good one, the export of cattle to Great Britain was largely increased, and shipbuilding at Belfast was so active that Messrs. Harland & Wolff's output of tonnage headed the record of the shipbuilding of the world, while that other Belfast firm, Messrs. Workman & Clark, came second. The Cork Exhibition was very successful. The relations of Great Britain and foreign countries during the year present nothing in Europe worthy of special notice. The visit of the Shah of Persia to Britain has been recorded; at the close of the year a special mission, headed by Viscount Downe, was dispatched to invest that monarch with the Order of the Garter. In India there was some trouble caused by members of disorderly tribes on the north-west frontier, with the consequent sending forth of punitive expeditions. Good news came concerning the famine in the later months of the year. An abundant rainfall in August and September brought down the total number of persons engaged on relief works, and in receipt of gratuitous food, to under 17,000, a virtual end of the trouble. There was, unhappily, a great increase, amounting to a doubled mortality, from the plague, which was specially severe in the Punjab and in the province of Bombay, the total number of deaths, including the Native States, being about 560,000. In China, the Emperor and Empress Dowager, after the recent troubles, and while the allied European Powers still kept garrisons in the capital, returned to Peking. In January the two holders of imperial power received the foreign representatives at the palace. The relations between China and Russia in regard to the latter Power's occupation of Manchuria were the chief subject of interest at this time to other European nations, to the United States, and, specially, to Japan. Early in 1902 the British Government announced that the intention of fortifying Wei-hai-wei was abandoned, and that the place was held only as a sanatorium and for naval small-arm practice, with a garrison of only 400 men.

In Africa the matters of main interest were, of course, the continuance of the war with the Boers and the conclusion of

peace. Lord Kitchener kept up against the Boers in the field the system of steady pressure which has been already described. In February, 1902, a mounted force sent out by Colonel Kekewich surprised a laager of Delarey's force, capturing all the men, with three officers, and without a man killed on the side of the British. The able Boer leader, in the same month, retaliated by the capture of a whole convoy of empty wagons near Klerksdorp, with guns, mules, horses, and oxen, and drove away the escorting force towards the railway on the west. On March 7, in a hilly and difficult country near the Hart River, the same leader gained a still greater success in the defeat of a British column of about 1200 men, three-fourths mounted troops, under Lord Methuen. After a long and severe fight the British force was broken up; Lord Methuen, severely wounded, became prisoner, with about 200 infantry, and five guns were taken. The British commander was promptly released, for better care of his wound, by his captor. He made a rapid recovery, and returned home in June, after rendering as good service during the war as any subordinate commander. Lord Kitchener at once sent out a large force of mounted men, and Delarey's force was driven off with the loss of five guns and about 180 prisoners. A few days later the same leader, with about 2000 men, was repulsed, after a long fight, in an attack on two British columns. On March 8 a British force, operating near Reitz, discovered in a cave De Wet's store of ammunition, with 300,000 rounds of Martini, and 10,000 rounds of Lee-Metford cartridges, along with several hundred shell and fuses, and a Maxim gun. The same commander, so long a troublesome foe, had been previously defeated with the loss of three guns, the last in his possession, and in a great "drive" about the middle of February, in the north-east of Orange River Colony, his men had been dispersed with the loss of 400 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. This success was quickly followed by British attacks causing a loss of 900 men, with the capture of 28,000 cattle, 60,000 sheep, and much ammunition.

In May, 1902, the chief Boer leaders had been seriously

considering their position. No occasional successes had any effect in wearying out Lord Kitchener. The Boer resources of food and ammunition were all but exhausted. At meetings of commandos held before the middle of March a strong opinion in favour of peace had been shown. Lord Kitchener gave facilities for a conference among the enemy's leaders, and a meeting of Boer delegates was held, on May 15, at Vereeniging, on the border south-west of Johannesburg. On May 20 Lord Milner arrived at Pretoria. The chief Boer commanders, with the consent of a great majority of the men in arms, voting by ballot, decided for surrender, and on May 31 terms were signed at the capital of the Transvaal. The chief points settled were that (1) the Boers lay down their arms and recognize King Edward the Seventh as their lawful sovereign; (2) Boer prisoners to be released for return home on taking the oath of allegiance; (3) Dutch to be taught—at the request of parents—in the public schools; (4) civil government to be established, followed by representative rule, "at the earliest possible date"; (5) three million sterling to be granted by the British Government to restock Boer farms; (6) all Cape rebels to be disfranchised, the leaders being tried for high treason, with no death penalty. Before the end of June over 26,000 men had handed over all weapons of war in their possession. The victors in the long contest paid a terrible price in the deaths of 1080 officers and 21,475 non-commissioned officers and men, of whom far more than one-half perished by disease. In addition to this, thousands of other victims were maimed or ruined in health for life, and the expenditure in money reached about 250 millions sterling. The addition made to the British Empire in area was about 111,000 square miles for the Transvaal, and 50,000 square miles for the Orange River Colony, with a total population in 1904, of 1,656,000, of whom about 443,000 were whites. On the conclusion of peace the work of restoration and of repair of damage caused by the war was begun and carried on with due energy and speed. Lord Milner became Governor of the two new possessions, assisted by Executive and Legislative Councils. Before the end of the

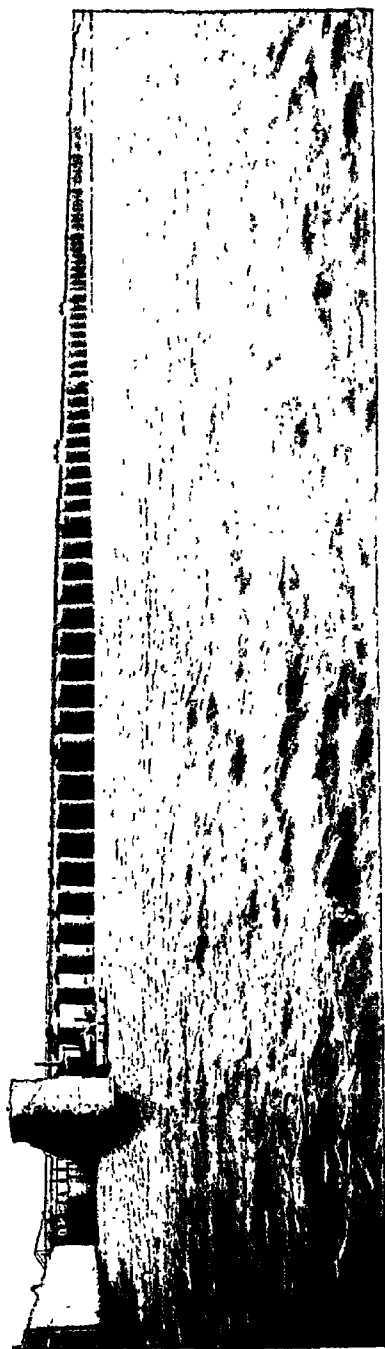
year Mr. Chamberlain arrived at Durban, and began a series of remarkable speeches in which he endeavoured to promote the cause of unity in South Africa. Of Rhodesia, for 1902, there is nothing to record except a slow and steady progress in the development of the mining resources of the region.

Egypt showed the usual advance in material prosperity, and in the development of reforms in many directions. "Law and order", wrote Lord Cromer in his report, "everywhere reign supreme." The notable event of the year was the opening of the great engineering work known as the Assouan Dam, the first instalment of a vast project of irrigation which must add enormously to the economic value of the Nile Valley. It was on December 10 that the dam was opened. The Khedive, the Duke and Duchess of Connaught, Lord and Lady Cromer, and a great company of distinguished persons were received at the works by Sir W. E. Garstin, Under Secretary for Public Works; Sir Benjamin Baker, the engineer; Sir John Aird, the contractor, and other officials. We may first state that the object in view, in constructing the great barrage and reservoir at Assouan, 600 miles above Cairo, was the storage of a vast amount of water, for use in the dry season, instead of allowing the whole flood of precious liquid to pour down to the Mediterranean. Mr. (now Sir Ernest) Cassel made arrangements to meet the financial need of two millions sterling, repayable in thirty-five years by the Egyptian Government. The first work on the foundations of the dam began at the end of 1898, and, as we see, in about four years the work was completed. The huge piece of masonry is erected on the granitic rock forming the crest of the First Cataract. It is about $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile in length, with a maximum height, from the foundation, of 125 feet. The thickness at the top is 25 feet, and, at the deepest part 81 feet, the total weight of masonry exceeding a million tons. The difference of water level above and below the dam is 67 feet. The work is pierced with 180 sluice openings, mostly 23 feet high and $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, of sufficient size to pass the flood water at the rate of 500,000 cubic feet per second.

On the opening day a gay scene was beheld when the white houses of the town were adorned with strings of scarlet flags and rows of many-coloured lamps, prepared for the night illuminations, and now glittering in brilliant sunshine. Among the personages present were Sir Michael Hicks-Beach (afterwards Viscount St. Aldwyn), General Sir Francis Wingate, Sirdar of the Egyptian Army, and General Talbot, commanding the British troops in Egypt. The party were first conveyed in trollies along the length of the structure, and then conducted to a reserved platform beside the navigation lock. There the Minister of Public Works, Hussein Fakhri Pasha, formally "presented" the finished dam, in a French speech, to the Khedive, with words of just eulogy for all persons connected with the enterprise. The Egyptian ruler expressed his delight in the consummation before him. The Duchess of Connaught then, with a silver trowel handed to her by Sir John Aird, laid the duly inscribed last stone of the structure, of which the Duke had laid the first stone. The Duke then pulled the switch which opened the lock gate, and a flotilla of boats, gaily dressed with flags, passed through. The Khedive then, by a like use of electric apparatus, opened the sluices of the dam, employing a silver key, inscribed in Arabic and English, and fashioned on the model of the key of Ammon-Ra, or "Key of the Nile", as depicted on Egyptian monuments. In seven minutes' time five sluices were completely open, and the imprisoned waters of the mighty river were falling in a cataract of foam, with a thundering din, on the rocky river bed below. Thus was inaugurated one of the most beneficent engineering works of modern days. By the calculation of Sir William Garstin the dam will hold up a bulk of water sufficient to supply Egypt, in irrigation value, with an annual gain of about $2\frac{3}{4}$ millions sterling, with a direct gain to the State of nearly £400,000, besides above a million pounds expected from the sale of lands formerly worthless, but now, by means of the reserve water, made fit for tillage. One-third of the agricultural area of Upper Egypt was thus supplied with constant irrigation, and the habitable area of territory below Assouan was greatly enlarged by the reclamation of desert land.

We note that in 1902 the fishing on the Nile and on all lakes except Menzaleh was made free to all persons taking out a licence, an improvement most beneficial to the fishermen, and bringing in a fair revenue by the yearly growing sale of the "permits". On November 8 Lord Kitchener, visiting the Sudan on his way to India, opened the Gordon College at Khartoum, which had commenced its work as the centre of secondary and advanced education in the new provinces. In his speech he highly praised the work of Sir Francis Wingate, Governor-General of the Sudan.

In British Somaliland there was, in 1902, further serious trouble with the Mullah—Abdullah Mohammed. Early in the year he resumed his raiding in the Protectorate, and in May Colonel Swayne and the native force attacked him, with the capture of many prisoners and camels. In July the enemy were more heavily stricken, and driven to the Indian frontier. On October 6, however, the Mullah and his men turned the tables, and inflicted a severe defeat on the British forces. Colonel Swayne, advancing with the field force towards Mudug, had quitted the zareba, and his men were moving in line through thick jungle, when they were suddenly and vigorously attacked, on the right flank, centre, and left, near a place called Erego. The British firing line was disordered by the transport having overlapped the left and centre, and a Maxim and many baggage animals were taken. Major Phillips, R.E., D.S.O., was shot dead while he was bravely striving to rally his men, and Captain Angus, R.A., fell in serving his guns with the utmost courage. Seventy men were killed, and about 100 wounded, along with Captain Howard and Lieutenant Everett. Colonel Swayne led a charge which checked the enemy, and two companies of the King's African Rifles, under Major Plunkett, recaptured some of the transport, but not the Maxim. A retreat to Bohotle became necessary, and this reverse, sustained by a force of nearly 3000 men, aided by Maxims and 7-pounders, was a serious matter. Colonel Swayne reported that his native forces were "considerably shaken" in their *morale*, and he made an urgent request for reinforcements. The Mullah, naturally, received fresh support



THE GREAT DAM AT ASSOUAN

from all sides. Colonel Manning, of the Indian Army, was now appointed to the command, and on October 22 he reached Berbera. Reinforcements, which included the 2nd Bombay Grenadiers, 400 men of the 23rd Bombay Infantry, and a Sikh contingent, soon reached the scene of warfare. Bohotle was relieved and reinforced, by November 18, with an ample supply of stores, and then Colonel Manning, with about 150 wounded and sick, started for Berbera, and devoted himself to strengthening the lines of communication, while he awaited reinforcements for a fresh campaign. The Italian authorities in that quarter of Africa had lent aid to the British by preventing the importation of arms and ammunition, and affording free passage to British troops through their territory.

In British East and Central Africa we note the severe suffering of the people of Uganda from the mysterious disease "the sleeping sickness", and the completion of the railway, at a cost of $5\frac{1}{2}$ millions sterling, from Mombasa, the port on the Indian Ocean, to Port Florence, a distance of 584 miles, on the eastern shore of Lake Victoria Nyanza. The peaceful condition of the British possessions in this part of Africa was proved, in 1902, by the fact that the Commissioner for the East Africa Protectorate, Sir Charles Eliot, made a journey through that region, Uganda, and the Upper Nile territory, and was everywhere well received by the tribesmen. In Zanzibar the death of the Sultan in July brought the succession of Sayyid Ali bin Hamoud, a youth of nineteen. Turning now to western Africa, we find that late in the year it became needful to undertake operations against the Emir of Kano. A quarrel with that chieftain had arisen through disputes with a new Sultan of Sokoto. The Royal Niger Company had paid a subsidy to that potentate, but the British Government discontinued it because he refused to recognize the new Protectorate, and insulted envoys sent by Sir Frederick Lugard, the High Commissioner. The Kano ruler supported his suzerain, the Sultan. Kano, a city of over 100,000 people, is an important place as the emporium of the Western Sudan, with a great manufacture of cloth. The place lies about

750 miles inland, at 1420 feet above sea level. A column of 1200 men was put under the command of Colonel Morland, whose expedition will be noticed under the year 1903. Peace reigned during the year 1902 in the Gold Coast and northern territories, and the Gold Coast Railway was extended inland to Óbuassi, 126 miles from the coast port Sekondi. The line to Kumasi was progressing, and traffic was open to Tarkwa.

In North America we have to report for Canada continued remarkable progress in financial, industrial, and agricultural interests. There was a great increase in the grain crops of Manitoba and the North-West Territories from 85 million bushels in 1901 to over 100 millions, and from 23 millions to 36 millions of bushels respectively. The number of immigrants increased greatly. The railway earnings of the year were the largest in the records of the Dominion, and all the lines ran short of their needs in locomotives and other rolling stock. Coal output in Nova Scotia increased by 30 per cent. Newfoundland did well in her staple industry, the export of codfish, at good prices, showing an increase. Loyalty to the Empire was shown in the growth of the Royal Naval Reserve, started in 1900, and H.M.S. *Calypso* was stationed in St. John's harbour for the training of 600 men. In the West Indies terrible disasters befell British and French islands. In Martinique, soon after eight o'clock on the morning of May 8, an eruption of Mont Pelée laid waste the whole of the northern part of the island, and completely destroyed the town of St. Pierre, in the space of a few minutes, with its population of about 30,000 persons, by overwhelming the place with fire, deadly vapour, and ashes. In the beautiful British island St. Vincent, on May 7, 8, and 9, eruptions of the volcano called La Soufrière worked fearful havoc, laying waste several square miles of territory on the east coast, with the loss of 2000 lives, and rendering about 5000 persons destitute. Large subscriptions in relief of suffering in both islands were raised in the British Isles, Canada, and the United States. Queen Alexandra sent £500 for the St. Vincent fund, and the King, along with expressions of deep sympathy, contributed

£1000 to the relief fund opened in Paris for Martinique. He also dispatched a gracious message to his subjects at St. Vincent, expressing great regret for the calamity and sympathy with the sufferers and the bereaved. In a few weeks' time the Mansion House fund for St. Vincent, in relief of the greatest disaster which had ever befallen the island, exceeded the sum of £50,000, to which the King contributed £400.

In South America trouble arose in 1902 between the British Government and the State of Venezuela, owing to wrongs inflicted on British subjects by interference with vessels trading between Trinidad and the mainland. German subjects had also suffered grievances, and, when redress was refused by President Castro of Venezuela, the two European Powers presented an ultimatum, and in the end seized four warships in the harbour of La Guayra. The Venezuelan ruler retaliated by arresting British and German subjects in Caracas, but he released them on the intervention of the United States Minister. President Castro then issued an angry manifesto, and the two Powers applied the steady pressure of a blockade of Venezuelan ports, which measure, combined with negotiations, was in progress at the end of the year. A dispute as to boundaries between Chili and the Argentine Republic was submitted to King Edward as arbitrator, and he issued his award on November 27, in accordance with the report of officials whom he dispatched to survey matters on the spot in the Southern Andes. It is remarkable that both countries were satisfied by the decision, and the two powers wisely concluded a treaty providing that all future differences should be referred to the arbitration of the British Government, or, in the event of a rupture with Great Britain, to the Swiss Government.

In the Australian Commonwealth, during 1902, every State, for one reason or another, was expressing discontent with the results of federation. It is impossible here to enter into particulars of the difficulties arising from conflicts of interest and of authorities in a system having seven Parliaments and fourteen Houses engaged in legislative business. It is evident that

experience and patience are the main factors in bringing about a due adjustment of affairs. Lord Hopetoun resigned his office as Governor-General, leaving for England in August, and was succeeded by Lord Tennyson, Governor of South Australia. The great drought which had, for seven years, wrought vast injury, with the loss of many millions of sheep, in New South Wales, Victoria, and Queensland, finally ended with heavy rains early in December. New Zealand, under the continued control of the Premier, Mr. Seddon, a true patriot and Imperialist, enjoyed during the year a prosperity shown in an increasing revenue, a surplus, and a growing population. He was received with the utmost enthusiasm on his return, in October, from attending the Coronation ceremonies in London.

The list of deaths for the year 1902 includes the names of several important personages. On February 12 the Marquess of Dufferin and Ava died at his seat, Clondeboye, near Belfast. This brilliant and distinguished public servant, Frederick Temple Hamilton-Temple-Blackwood, first Marquess, was born on June 21, 1826, being only son of the fourth Baron Dufferin in the peerage of Ireland, and of a granddaughter of the famous Richard Brinsley Sheridan, who was sister of the Honourable Mrs. Norton, a poetical writer, and of the beautiful Duchess of Somerset. His versatile gifts included the cool head, vigour, and firm purpose due to a Scottish origin. He succeeded to his father's peerage in 1841, and, after leaving Oxford University, passed some years on his estate in Ulster as an Irish landlord of the enlightened type. A Liberal in politics, Lord Dufferin became, in 1850, a peer of the United Kingdom, and soon entered on a diplomatic career. In 1856 his *Letters from High Latitudes*, describing what was then a somewhat rare yachting cruise to Iceland, showed rare literary skill. His first important public work was done in Syria, in 1860, as British member of the International Commission sent thither after the terrible massacres of Christians by Mohammedan fanatics. His tact and sound judgment mainly brought about a satisfactory settlement in the province of Lebanon. At the end of 1864 he became Under-Secretary for India in Lord

Palmerston's ministry, and further services were rewarded, in 1871, when Mr. Gladstone was Premier, by promotion to the dignities of Viscount Clandeboye and Earl of Dufferin in the peerage of the United Kingdom. From 1872 to 1878 he was a most able Governor-General of Canada, and then became, in succession, Ambassador at St. Petersburg and at Constantinople. In 1883 he was appointed Viceroy of India, where he displayed his usual ability, while Lady Dufferin did excellent work in introducing rational methods of medical treatment for native women and girls. In 1886, after the annexation of Burma, Earl Dufferin became Marquess, and then, until 1896, he was, in succession, British Ambassador in Rome and in Paris. A trouble of his later years was the death of his eldest son, who was killed in the defence of Ladysmith.

The same month brought the death of Field-Marshal Sir Neville Chamberlain, a soldier of high distinction in the early Afghan and the second Sikh wars, and in the Indian Mutiny at the siege of Delhi. In 1876 he became commander of the Madras army, and Field-Marshal in 1900. On February 18 the Rev. Dr. Newman Hall, a Congregational minister whose gifts and character represented the best type of English Nonconformity, passed away. A few days later a British historian of high eminence died—Dr. Samuel Rawson Gardiner, who needs no eulogy for his work on the Stewart period of our history, for which he made original researches in the documents on a very extensive scale, and used his vast materials with excellent effect. Early in February the famous artist in pastoral subjects, Thomas Sidney Cooper, R.A., died at the age of ninety-eight, and a few days later came to an end, at the age of eighty-seven, the life of an excellent Liberal nobleman, the sixth Earl Fitzwilliam, of Wentworth Woodhouse, Yorkshire, whom we have met as a host of King Edward. The death of Mr. Cecil Rhodes, in March, has been already noticed. On March 15 came the decease of Sir Richard Temple, G.C.S.I., an Anglo-Indian administrator of high rank, who had been Chief Commissioner of the Central Provinces, Resident at Hyderabad, Foreign Secretary to the Indian Govern-

ment, Finance Member of Council, Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, and Governor of Bombay. He was one of the high officials who, as we have seen, entertained King Edward during his tour in India. He did good service at home as M.P. (Conservative) from 1885 to 1895, and on the London School Board. In the same month died Lieutenant-General Sir Andrew Clarke, a man of very varied and distinguished public service in the Maori war of New Zealand, as a politician in Victoria (Australia), and as Director of Works for the Navy at home. He became Governor of the Straits Settlements, and then Minister of Public Works in India. In his last years Clarke was Agent-General in London for the Colony of Victoria.

In April the Liberal party suffered the loss of their leader in the House of Lords, the Earl of Kimberley, a statesman of considerable ability and experience. Born in 1826, and educated at Eton, and at Christ Church, Oxford, he served as Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs under the Earl of Aberdeen and Lord Palmerston. In 1864, as Lord Wodehouse (a title to which he had succeeded in 1846), he became Viceroy of Ireland, and was created Earl for his vigour and resolution in dealing with the "Fenian" movement in that country. After serving under Mr. Gladstone as Colonial Secretary in his first two administrations, he became, in 1882, Secretary of State for India in that statesman's third and fourth Governments, and then Foreign Secretary under Lord Rosebery. From the time of Lord Rosebery's retirement Lord Kimberley, until his death, led the Liberals in the House of Lords with dignity, ability, and tact. On May 24 British diplomacy had a severe loss in the death, at Washington, of the first Lord Pauncefoot. After long service at the bar and as judge at home and at Hong-Kong, the Leeward (West India) Islands, and then in Britain as a principal legal adviser at the Colonial and Foreign Offices, Pauncefoot became, in 1882, Permanent Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, in which office he rendered good service. In 1889 Lord Salisbury sent Sir Julian (as he was then) as British Minister to the United States, where he quickly acquired favour and confidence, and showed skill in the arrangement of difficult questions. In 1892

the respective "Ministers" of Great Britain and the United States at Washington and St. James's became "Ambassadors", an arrangement due to Lord Rosebery as Premier. Under Lord Salisbury, Pauncefote continued to serve with great ability and success at Washington. In 1899 he represented his country with much skill and dignity at the Hague Peace Conference, and was raised to the peerage. In the United States the tidings of Lord Pauncefote's illness and death caused a manifestation of sympathy and regard without example there in the case of any foreign diplomatist.

On May 5 there died in England, where he had resided for many years, the famous American writer, Francis Bret Harte. This brilliant author, rich in humour and pathos, was born at Albany, in New York State, in 1839, and gained varied experience as a gold miner, school teacher, and journalist in the Western States, which he turned to excellent account in his writings. His chief productions, including "The Heathen Chinee" poem, are known to countless readers in Britain and the United States. On June 19 British literature had a great loss in the death of the first Lord Acton, a man of profound historical and general knowledge. Born in 1834, he was educated in the Roman Catholic School at Oscott, near Birmingham, under the President who became afterwards Cardinal Wiseman. After being rejected on the ground of his religion, in the days of bigotry, by three Cambridge colleges, Sir John Acton, who had in infancy succeeded to a baronetcy by his father's death, went to Munich and lived in the house of the famous theologian Dr. Döllinger. He became editor of the *Rambler*, a Roman Catholic periodical, in succession to Dr. Newman, and in the new hands, as the *Home and Foreign Review*, it became one of the most learned publications of its class. In 1869 he was raised to the peerage. He was a vigorous opponent of the Ultramontane or extreme Roman Catholic party, whose views he assailed with great effect in *The Times* newspaper. One of his chief undertakings was the collection of a library of 60,000 volumes, of enormous value for modern European history, both ecclesiastical and secular. These works were placed in a

special building at Aldenham in Hertfordshire. He was far more brilliant in conversation than as a writer, but his learning, especially in history, was such as has rarely been equalled in modern times. A great change had come over the University of Cambridge, with modern progress in liberalism, when Lord Acton was appointed in 1895, by Lord Rosebery, to the Regius Professorship of History at Cambridge, in succession to Sir John Seeley. Lord Acton had already received the honorary fellowship at All Souls College, Oxford. Lord Acton planned a universal modern history on notable lines, which he unfortunately did not live to carry through, but as "The Cambridge Modern History" it has since been issued under other editorship in fourteen volumes. It is the work of a large number of specialists of many countries.

On the same day as Lord Acton the King of Saxony died at the age of seventy-five years. He fought in the Austro-Prussian war of 1866, as Commander-in-Chief of the Saxon army, on the side of Austria; and in 1870, when his country had entered the North-German Confederation, he commanded, as Crown Prince, the Saxony Army Corps, and won distinction against the French forces under Marshal Bazaine, at the great Battle of Gravelotte. In chief command of the Russian Guards Corps he took part in the crowning victory at Sedan, and succeeded to the throne of Saxony on his father's death in 1873. He was a monarch loved by his people, and a liberal patron of the pictorial, musical, and dramatic arts. On August 5 Miss Davenport Hill, a lady of long and most useful activity in the cause of elementary education, died at an advanced age. For eighteen years she was a member of the London School Board for the City division. On September 6 died Sir Frederick Augustus Abel, an eminent chemist, who succeeded Faraday as Professor at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and became, in 1854, Chemist to the War Office. There he rendered great service in connection with explosives, and invented the famous "cordite", a powder chiefly composed of guncotton and nitroglycerine. Elected F.R.S. in 1860, Sir Frederick Abel was, at various times, President of the British Association, the Iron and Steel Institute,

and other scientific bodies, and Rede Lecturer at the University of Cambridge. In 1893 he was made a baronet, and G.C.V.O. in 1902. On the previous day Germany lost a very distinguished man of science in Professor Virchow, who died, aged eighty-eight, at Berlin. His *Cellular Pathology*, published in 1856, placed him in the front rank of science, and caused his appointment as Professor of Pathology at Berlin University. He became also an active opponent of Bismarck in the Prussian Chamber. He was well known in Britain as a lecturer, and was held in world-wide esteem both for his scientific attainments and for his personal character. The month of September, 1902, saw the end of a very different man, the great novelist, Émile Zola, who died on the night of September 28-29, from an escape of carbonic acid gas in his bedroom. He was born in Paris in 1840, and, after years of poverty in literary strivings, he became known in 1865 by his work in journals. His novels need no mention here. The most honourable event in his career was his vigorous and successful intervention in behalf of the persecuted Jewish officer, Alfred Dreyfus. On October 6 an eminent historian died, Dr. Rawlinson, Canon of Canterbury, and for many years Camden Professor of Ancient History at Oxford. His chief works on Oriental History are well known, and he also executed a translation of Herodotus, in collaboration with his elder brother, Sir Henry Rawlinson, the distinguished Orientalist and diplomatist, and Sir Gardner Wilkinson. On November 28 came the decease of the noted Nonconformist preacher, Dr. Joseph Parker, of the City Temple, Holborn, born in 1830, son of a Northumbrian stonemason. He rose to distinction by real ability and power, sometimes used with eccentric and original extravagance of style. On December 23 the Church of England lost its foremost ecclesiastic in Dr. Temple, Archbishop of Canterbury. His failing strength at the Coronation has been noted, and he never recovered from the effects of his last effort, a speech in the House of Lords, on December 4, on the second reading of the Education Bill. His strenuous and most successful career is well known, as a double First-Class (in Classics and Mathematics) at Oxford (1842); as

Fellow of Balliol College; as an Inspector of Schools; as Headmaster of Rugby (1857 to 1869); as Bishop of Exeter (1869 to 1885); as Bishop of London (1885 to 1896); and finally as Primate of all England. He was succeeded in his high office by Dr. Randall Davidson, who had been Bishop of Rochester (1891-1895) and of Winchester (1895-1903), son-in-law of Archbishop Tait.

CHAPTER XXXVI

THE KING AS PEACEMAKER

1903

In January the Court was at Windsor, where the King and Prince of Wales enjoyed shooting; among the guests for this sport were Prince Christian and Lord Marcus Beresford. On the 30th the Sovereign attended Kempton Park Races, where he had his horse "Ambush II", in whose preparation he had taken great interest, paraded before him prior to the Stewards' Steeplechase. The King's competitor, however, was unfortunate in the water jump, and came in a "bad fourth". On February 2 the King's projected visit to Chatsworth was prevented by a slight attack of influenza, from which he soon recovered, returning to London from Windsor on the 9th. On the 16th he and Queen Alexandra were at Woolwich, where the Queen opened a new nursing department at the Herbert Hospital and presented medals to some of the nurses. The King gave medals to some officers and men for services in South Africa. On February 17 Parliament was opened with the usual state ceremony. The royal speech referred to a settlement of the dispute with Venezuela, bringing the blockade to an end, and also to the signing of a treaty with the United States referring to a Commission appointed by the two countries the question of boundary between the territory of the Dominion of Canada and that of Alaska in the far north-west. A satisfactory adjustment, we note, was arrived

at in the following October.' On the 18th the royal pair visited the model working-class dwellings erected by the County Council on the site of the former 'Millbank Prison at Westminster. On the 24th the Prince of Wales, presiding at the annual meeting of the Council of the King's Hospital Fund, was able to announce that the total receipts for 1902 were nearly £605,000, and that £101,000 had been distributed among the London hospitals. On March 6 the King and the Prince of Wales were at Sandown Park Races for the Grand Military Gold Cup Meeting, when "Ambush II" ran third. On the 10th the fortieth anniversary of the King's and Queen's wedding day was celebrated with a dance at Buckingham Palace. On the 15th the King received there Mr. Joseph Chamberlain on his return from South Africa. That statesman, on the 20th, was entertained at luncheon at the Mansion House, where, in reply to an address of congratulation from the citizens of London, he stated that he had received from the leaders of their late opponents the most absolute and full and definite assurances that they were willing to co-operate with the Government in restoring prosperity to the country, and that, "in the memorable words of his friend, General Delarey, they would be as loyal to the new Government as they were to the old". On the 23rd the King held at Buckingham Palace an investiture of the new "Imperial Service Order". The King and Queen were now preparing for a flight to other shores.

On March 30 the Queen started for Copenhagen, and, on the following day, the Sovereign left Portsmouth on the *Victoria and Albert* for Lisbon, passing through the Channel Fleet at 9 a.m., and then being escorted on his voyage by the cruisers *Venus* and *Minerva*. On April 2, when the royal yacht arrived in the Tagus, King Dom Carlos went afloat and brought the British Sovereign ashore in the Portuguese state barge, a large quaint structure built in the eighteenth century, having the dragon of the House of Braganza as a figurehead, and propelled by eighty rowers clad in red shirts and wearing picturesque "bonnets" of red and gold. The two monarchs, arrayed in admiral's uniform, proceeded, on landing, to a pavilion erected in Black Horse Square for the state

reception. The populace of the Portuguese capital gave an enthusiastic greeting to the British visitor. After the introduction of the Ministers, the Presidents of both Chambers, the Mayor of Lisbon, and other notable personages, a state progress was made to the Necessidades Palace. The two Sovereigns rode in the coach of João V, a vehicle, built early in the eighteenth century, drawn by eight horses; their suites were conveyed in five other splendid old coaches. On April 3 an excursion was made to Cintra, the "glorious Eden" sung of by Byron as a "variegated maze of mount and glen". On April 4 the King received an address from the Royal Geographical Society of Portugal at their Museum, and highly appreciated the compliment paid him by the ladies, who showered rose leaves from their gallery. On the 6th there was the entertainment of a "Taurada", a harmless kind of bull fight in which no life is risked. The spectacle took place in the great bull ring of Lisbon, the Campo Pequeno, and was a brilliant illustration of a national festival. The royal box, gaily adorned with draperies and flowers, contained, besides the two Sovereigns, the Queen Dowager, Dom Alfonso, and the Marquis de Soveral. On these grand occasions the chief performers are *cavalleiros*, youths of good family. First entering the arena in two magnificent state coaches, preceded by sounding trumpets and drums, they alighted, bowed to the royal box, and retired with the splendidly equipped horses that had followed the vehicles. Then appeared the men styled *banderilheiros*, wearing cloaks of divers hues and caps of black velvet, and mounted men called *campinos* with long lances of bamboo. The *cavalleiros* then returned in mounted array, and, crossing the arena to the royal party, gave the salute to them and then to the general body of spectators. The "fight" then began with the entrance of a fine bull, having its hornpoints made harmless by sheaths. The horsemen, when the animal made its rushes, skilfully eluded the charge, and, riding past him, stuck in his neck little darts covered with frillings of tissue paper. These pinpricks served to irritate the animal so far as to make him leap the barrier. When he was brought back he made rushes at the men on foot, who either escaped all injury by



QUEEN ALEXANDRA

Downey.

getting between his horns at the barrier, or, at the worst, had a rough tumble. After more sport with another bull, not a man or horse had suffered the least injury. What the bulls thought of the proceedings is another affair.

On April 7 the British Sovereign, Dom Carlos, and their suites returned from the palace to Black Horse Square in state carriages instead of in the ancient coaches used at the entry. Then, in the hall of the Commercial Tribunal, associations representing the trade interests of all parts of the country presented an address, read in English by the President of the Lisbon Chamber of Commerce. He referred to the work done in past centuries, under the flags of Portugal and Great Britain, in colonizing and civilizing foreign lands. King Edward, in his reply, declared his deep interest in the continued prosperity and integrity of the British and Portuguese colonial possessions. The two Kings then walked to the quay and went aboard the *Victoria and Albert* in the state galleys. At the luncheon toasts were exchanged in the most cordial terms, and then the royal friends parted. The British Sovereign was greatly pleased by his reception at Lisbon, where several incidents displayed the enthusiastic feeling of the Portuguese people for the British King and nation. On the night of April 3, at the Fine Arts Museum, where the King viewed a display of fireworks and the illumination of the river, a band of students, with violins, mandolins, and guitars, stood on a platform below the window at which the royal party were stationed, and sang "God save the King", in English, to their own accompaniment. The scene presented was very pretty and picturesque, with many lights gleaming amongst the foliage of a garden surrounded by rustic trelliswork. On April 4, when a great performance was given at the São Carlos Theatre, the British Sovereign, amid a scene radiant with rich colour, was received with the greatest enthusiasm by the audience below the royal box, as the people waved handkerchiefs and hats, and the bands played the British and Portuguese national hymns, which were repeated at the beginning of each act. On another occasion, in the hall of the Royal Geographical Society, the

people gave cheers for "The Great King Edward", and cries of "Long live Portugal's greatest friends!" were heard.

On April 8 the royal yacht reached Gibraltar, and, early in the afternoon, came to her moorings inside the breakwater. This was the first occasion on which, since our occupation of the great fortress, a British Sovereign, as such, had visited "the Rock". Bright sunshine lay on the stately scene as the roar of the saluting guns was echoed back from the heights, and the flag-decked cruisers and destroyers were wreathed in clouds of smoke. The Governor, Sir George White, with two aides-de-camp, went aboard to greet his Sovereign, who soon afterwards went ashore amidst resounding cheers, and was received with all the honours at the pier. Thence he drove to the Governor's residence, in a lengthy procession of official personages. The grey walls of the fortress, girdled with white houses, and with a broad green background, were crowded with spectators, as were the stands erected in the streets, which displayed festoons of flowers hanging across between Venetian masts. At "The Convent" (the Governor's house), now richly adorned with foliage and flowers in the beautiful garden which forms the inner court, and in the corridors leading to the ballroom, the King was received by Lady White. The first function was a reception of envoys from the Sultan of Morocco. These were the Governor of Fez and two other gentlemen introduced by Sir Arthur Nicolson, the British Minister at that Court. After making three obeisances, the Governor of Fez read an Arabic address couched in terms of Oriental compliment and congratulation, and handed a letter to the King. A most courteous reply was made, and then came a deputation from British residents, in reply to which the Sovereign declared that, after nearly a quarter of a century since his last visit to Gibraltar, he remembered the event with pleasure, and was glad that his first visit to any of his Colonial dominions was to a place rendered famous by its capture nearly two centuries previously, and by its historic defence under Lord Heathfield. After dinner in the beautiful room which resembles a baronial hall with its dark lofty walls and escutcheons, the Governor held a reception, and the gardens, brilliantly lit up,

were filled with gay guests. The King then returned to his yacht, and the streets of the town, with countless coloured lights, were crowded until midnight by soldiers, sailors, and civilians, mingled with Moors in native dress. The ground about the Rock was so crowded that the police were obliged to refuse admission, at the barriers, to thousands of Spaniards from the mainland.

On April 9 the King spent the day ashore while the yacht was coaling for the further voyage. He landed now at "the Ragged Staff", and was received by Admiral Acland, who presented the Dockyard officials. In inspecting the guard of blue-jackets he did not fail to notice the pet donkey of the *Bacchante* standing at their head. Then, under the guidance of the admiral and Mr. Scott, the engineer in charge, the King went over the important new works which are intended to complete the naval strength and security of the great fortress. Nearly 3 millions of money, out of an estimate of $4\frac{1}{2}$ millions, had been already expended. The water space enclosed within the three moles is 440 acres; the area of reclaimed land, 47 acres; the water area dredged to a minimum depth of 30 feet is 225 acres. The three docks, closed by sliding caissons of steel, are in length respectively 850, 550, and 450 feet. The new workshops, offices, and stores cover 11 acres. One dock, of which the Sovereign now laid the coping stone as a finished work, is called "King Edward's". He made a close inspection of all the works, asking many questions which showed deep interest. The King expressed his admiration of the view from a point on the eastern side, beyond the blue waters of the Strait, of the Spanish fortress of Ceuta on the bold Morocco coast. Thence he went northwards by train to Catalan Bay, where he was welcomed by the people, mostly Genoese in descent, of the little fishing village. He next started for a garden party at The Mount, the admiral's residence on the north side of the Rock, commanding a lovely view of sea and land. After planting a palm tree he returned to The Convent for tea, and, dining with the Governor and Lady White, spent the night there. The royal visit was signalized by the promotion of the Governor to the

rank of Field-Marshal, an honour announced by the Sovereign, at the dinner table, to his gallant host, the defender of Lady-smith.

During the visit to Gibraltar there was a grand review of troops on the plain at the North Front, where about 4000 Infantry, Artillery, and Engineers were paraded, and made a fine show of scarlet and blue alternating in a line across the isthmus, with the precipitous Rock as a background, and the Mediterranean waters, ruffled by a blustering "Levanter", to the east. The King was escorted to the ground, in his carriage, by Field-Marshal Sir George White and his staff, under a royal salute from the galleries of the fortress ranging in flame and smoke over the face of the Rock from the craggy summit of O'Hara's Tower to the brown promontory of the Moorish castle, and down to the cactus-clad terraces that look upon the bay. It was no ordinary sight that was presented by this salute, and the Sovereign watched it with obvious interest. At the first discharge the lofty crest of the Rock seemed to burst into flame, and a white cloud hung about the folds of the Royal Standard floating in pride against the blue sky. Then one by one the guns in the hidden galleries below took up the salute until the heights reverberated to the thunderous din, and flocks of startled kestrels and other wild birds flew seaward with fierce cries. As the Sovereign entered the enclosure the Standard was hoisted and the National Anthem arose from brazen instruments, while drums at a distance rolled in subdued sound. The King shook hands with Lady White and her daughters, and then Sir George rode up and invited His Majesty to inspect the troops, saying: "Will you drive or ride, Sir?" "Anything you like," was the hearty reply; and then, entering his carriage, the Sovereign drove along the line, making a close inspection of the men, returned to the saluting-point, and mounted the dais, which was draped with crimson cloth. The troops marched past in quarter-column, the King saluting the colours as they were unfurled, and then the men drew up in review order, with Sir George White at their head on his charger, making a picturesque and impressive

figure in the coat whose breast displayed records of long service in medals and clasps, and the Grand Crosses of five Orders. At his word of command the blue and scarlet line advanced; the colours were lowered, rifle and carbine came to the salute, and the massed bands again played the National Hymn. When the Sovereign had returned to the *Victoria and Albert*, he summoned on board some commanding officers and conferred on them the C.V.O., and the M.V.O. on Major Agnew, the Military Secretary. The Governor was commanded to express the King's high approval of the appearance, steadiness, and movements of the troops. Late in the afternoon he landed for tea at The Convent, and graciously acceded to Lady White's request in planting a commemorative tree in the beautiful gardens.

On April 13 the royal yacht steamed away for Malta, escorted by six cruisers, and was saluted, in passing Algiers, by Russian, Spanish, and Italian men-of-war. On the 16th the vessel entered Valetta harbour, bringing to Malta, for the first time, a British monarch. As the royal flotilla drew near to Gozo, a number of "destroyers" shot out like arrows over the dark rippling waters to within a few cables' lengths of the *Victoria and Albert*, and then, opening out like a fan, fired a salute, and turned about, leading the way in line abreast. Off Comino Island the swift vessels doubled back and circled round the royal squadron. As Malta, shining like gold in the morning sun, with the white towers of the Citta Vecchia rising against the sky, was approached, the destroyers darted forward, and a fine naval pageant was presented as the royal yacht and the cruisers glided slowly under the rocky promontory on which rise the Fort and Castle of St. Elmo, while the guns fired the salute; the *Victoria and Albert* entered the Grand Harbour between two battleships at the entrance, dressed with flags and manned by cheering sailors. Thus, amid the thunder of guns and the clang of bells, the naval procession passed under St. Angelo, the oldest of the forts, and the royal yacht came to her moorings amid a scene of beauty due to smoke gilded by sunshine, and, above the bastions, yellow terraces adorned with flags of all colours. The Governor, General Sir

Charles Mansfield Clarke, with four admirals, went aboard, and then the King landed at the Custom House, amid further saluting of guns and pealing of bells, and drove, in an open carriage, along the Marina, through the Floriana suburb, and past the Public Gardens, entering Valetta by the Porta Reale, and driving along the principal street, Strada Reale, to the Governor's Palace. It is needless to dwell on the decorations of the town, and the enthusiastic reception accorded to the Sovereign. The levee in the afternoon was a brilliant spectacle, as men of every rank in the Navy and Army thronged courts shaded by orange trees; filled corridors paved with marble, and adorned with portraits of warriors with armorial bearings; and crowded the fine marble staircase ascended in past ages by so many Grand Masters and Knights of Malta. We pass over the reception of addresses from various high functionaries. After dinner the King attended a performance at the Opera, and there was a magnificent illumination of the city and the fleet as he returned to his yacht for the night.

On the 17th there was a review of 10,000 troops of all arms, who made an imposing spectacle in solid masses of blue, scarlet, and green, tipped by the white of helmets and the sheen of steel. The scene of muster was the Marsa, a plain at the foot of gentle slopes, 2 miles from the walls of Valetta. The proceedings were of the usual character, and then the King drove to the splendid Roman Catholic church of St. John, where he was received by the Bishop and the canons, the latter in purple mantillas and birettas, beyond whom was a double line of priests in white array. The prelate conducted the Sovereign towards the altar over a pavement of coloured marbles, commemorating the arms and dignities of hundreds of knights. At the entrance to the choir the procession halted between two thrones—those of the Bishop and the King, both draped in crimson, with a canopy of gold, the royal arms emblazoned on the back of the latter. A fine scene was presented as the Sovereign, in Field-Marshal's uniform, with the Garter Ribbon, stood in the centre of a group of clergy and soldiers, while the Bishop pointed out the beauties

of the church—the broad vaulted roof, glowing in colour, depicting the life of St. John, the noble monuments of the Grand Masters, and the valuable tapestries, most delicate in design, and unimpaired in richness of colour. The King, after watching a polo match on the Marsa, in which the Navy beat the Army, dined at the palace, and the city and the ships were again illuminated. The Maltese people, who had never before seen a British monarch, were given over to boundless enthusiasm, enjoyment, and fun, but on April 18 the festivities were marred, or, rather, forcibly deferred, by a strong westerly gale. The day was Saturday, which the Sovereign, being somewhat fatigued, passed quietly on board the yacht, in the morning. In the afternoon he went ashore, visiting the Barracca gardens, a fine arcade commanding a noble view of the harbour and warships; taking tea with the Artillery and Engineer officers in the stately ancient “inn” of the Knights of Castile and Portugal, the Auberge de Castile; and dining with Admiral Sir Compton Domville on board the *Bacchante*, where the evening ended with a smoking-concert.

On the 29th (Sunday) the King attended service at St. Paul's Church, driving thither through the poorest part of Valetta, to the delight of the humbler folk. In the afternoon he drove out to Sant' Antonio, the Governor's summer residence, a stately building about 4 miles from Valetta, formerly occupied by the Grand Masters. On April 20 there was another grand review on the Marsa, of 8000 seamen and marines. There was a brilliant sun and not a breath of wind, and the spectacle of the blue and scarlet masses of men was very fine. Thence the King drove to the Public Library, where he was much interested in the display of Maltese antiquities from the days of the Phœnicians, many hundreds of years before the Christian era. In the afternoon came the last of the public ceremonies, at which the royal visitor laid the first stone of the new breakwater at the entrance of the Grand Harbour. In the evening he witnessed, from the *Victoria and Albert*, the scene of the Water Carnival. The forts and ramparts showed myriads of lights, and all the ships were

outlined in fire. Amid the countless craft in the harbour there moved a procession of lighted models of vessels representing marine structure of different periods from Noah till now. These craft were the work of officers and men of the fleet, and displayed great ingenuity and skill. Phœnician, Greek, and Roman galleys; the *Pinta* of Columbus; a Maltese galley; a frigate of about 1700; a Chinese war junk, and the latest specimens of British warships, were seen, including the *King Edward VII*, then building at Devonport. On the roof of Noah's Ark were the patriarch and his sons, playing stringed instruments and singing to the wife and daughters clad in quaint attire. Various animals on board the old-world craft, such as the elephant, tiger, bear, and monkey, were represented by Japanese sailors wearing huge pantomime masks. On two lighters lashed together were the crews of the *Venerable* and the *Repulse*, who gave "God save the King" as they passed the royal yacht. The procession started at 10.15 p.m., at signal rockets fired by the King. The Ark, when abreast of the *Victoria and Albert*, sent off a white dove, which hovered over the royal vessel, and then sped home. The spectacle ended with red fire on the warships, and the ascent of a thousand rockets lighted by the Sovereign, and falling in rain of divers hues over the water.

On April 21 the royal yacht left Malta for Naples, putting in at Syracuse on the way, where the King did not land. As the vessel passed the Lipari Islands, Stromboli was in eruption, and accorded a volcanic salute. At Naples the weather was rainy, but the Italian ironclads made a fine show. The Queen and Princes of Portugal were there on a yachting cruise, and, when the *Victoria and Albert* had come to anchor, the Dukes of Braganza and the Abruzzi went aboard to greet the King, being followed by a special commission of welcome from the Italian Sovereign. The British monarch, remaining incognito for a time, landed without any official reception, and drove with the Queen of Portugal and her sons to the Caserta Palace, attending the Opera in the evening. On the 24th he inspected the famous sculptures at the Museum, including the Farnese Bull, representing

Dirce, a cruel mythological queen of the Bœotian Thebes, bound to the horns of a wild bull by the twin brothers Amphion and Zethus, sons of Zeus and Antiope. The executors of this noble work were two brothers, Apollonius and Tauriscus, of the Rhodian school, who probably flourished in the first century of our era. The British King and Emperor also saw a fine statue of Julius Cæsar. On the 27th he landed from his yacht for a public reception, in fine weather, and proceeded by train to Rome, where he made a grand entry in the afternoon. The populace showed wonderful enthusiasm, and the streets were splendidly decorated. From the station the King drove with King Victor Emmanuel to the Quirinal Palace. On the following day, at the Teatro Argentine, there was a great demonstration as "God Save the King" was played when the two Sovereigns entered together. The public bodies and the Press treated the visit as a fit occasion for showing the gratitude of Italy for the constancy of British friendship. On April 29 the King visited the venerable Pope Leo XIII at the Vatican, first entering his presence alone. Then came an interview in the private library, entered from the throne room, where the Pontiff was attended by his "Secret Chamberlain". This courteous act of the British Sovereign was most favourably viewed by his British and Irish Catholic subjects, without causing any offence to the Italian Government or to any fair-minded Protestants. On the 30th the King left Rome, with a farewell word to his Italian fellow monarch, "Then we shall soon meet in London", and started by train for Paris, via Pisa, Spezia, Genoa, and Turin.

On May 1 he was met by President Loubet and the chief officials of the French Government, and made a kind of triumphal progress from the station in the Bois to the British Embassy. The visit was a perfect success in every way, and, apart from the personal welcome given by the Parisians to a monarch regarded as almost one of themselves in his knowledge of the place and the country and in his sympathy with his hosts, the event had important political effects. The French people showed excellent tact and good sense as well as the utmost cordiality in word and

act, and Parisian good humour was at its best for a personage showing his usual ease, frankness, and simple pleasure in the beautiful city. At a special performance at the Théâtre Français the British national hymn was sung in a good translation. The hearts of the most thorough republicans were once more captivated by the tranquil and genial air of the British King, showing at every turn his mastery of the business in hand. In a very happy phrase the President of the Municipal Council gave a welcome to "an old friend who does not forget and is not forgotten". During the stay in Paris the British Sovereign had many opportunities for intercourse with the President, with M. Delcassé the Foreign Minister, and with other official and unofficial leaders, on French politics and society, and it was soon apparent that a great improvement in the international relations had been brought about.

On May 2 the King, in his Field-Marshal's uniform, drove in an open carriage, with the President, to a grand review at Vincennes. The great moment of the splendid function came when the British Sovereign, along with M. Loubet and the Presidents of the Senate and the Chamber, and the British and Austrian Ambassadors, stood up in the superbly decorated box and saluted the flags of the regiments amid shouts of "Vive le Roi!" At Longchamp races the King saw a win by "Chrysothemis", a descendant of his own "Persimmon". On Sunday, May 3, after walking to service at the Embassy Church in the Rue d'Aguesseau, and taking luncheon with M. Delcassé, the royal visitor gave great pleasure to 150 children of the "British Colony" in Paris, and to a number of his aged subjects who were inmates of the Victoria Home, by planting a chestnut tree, in their presence, in the gardens of the Embassy, as his mother Queen Victoria had done many years previously. On the same evening he gave a great dinner at the Embassy, where the scene was very brilliant. The table was adorned with red and white roses, orchids, and azaleas, and the table service was almost entirely of silver, beautifully chased. On May 5 the trip ended in London, which was reached by way of Cherbourg and Portsmouth.

On the 11th the King and Queen were at Edinburgh, being received, at Waverley Station, by the Lord Provost and other officials, with the ceremony of presenting the keys of the city, borne by the Town Clerk on a crimson cushion. No British king had been in the Scottish capital since the visit, in 1822, of George the Fourth. The splendid street decorations showed many mottoes in French, recalling the alliance and friendship of Scotland with France in the days of Mary of Guise, Mary Stewart, and long before that stirring time. Then the royal visitors drove to the Duke of Buccleuch's seat, Dalkeith Palace. On the next day there was the ceremonial of the corps of Royal Scottish Archers, otherwise called "The Royal Company of Archers", renewing their oath of allegiance. This Sovereign's bodyguard for Scotland was established in 1676, by an Act of the Privy Council for Scotland, for the avowed purpose of reviving and encouraging "the noble and useful recreation of Archery". This aristocratic body, in 1703, had a new Charter from Queen Anne, renewing all former rights and privileges, and conferring others, all to be held of the Crown for the *reddendo* or due gift of a pair of barbed arrows. This service was paid to George the Fourth on his visit, and to Queen Victoria when she was at Edinburgh in 1892. The Company was always prosperous and popular with the citizens, and in 1777 they erected a large and handsome hall near their shooting ground in the Meadows. The room is adorned with fine portraits of eminent members of the Company, in various costumes according to rank and to the age in which they served, these memorials being from the brushes of Raeburn, Gordon, Grant (P.R.A. England), and other eminent artists. George the Fourth gave the name of "The King's Bodyguard for Scotland", in addition to the former title, and made the Company part of the royal household by presenting a "Gold Stick" to the Captain-General. It is in virtue of this that the head of the Royal Company takes his place, as we have seen, at a coronation, just behind the Gold Stick of England. The lieutenants-general have silver sticks, and all ranks wear swords. The average number of members is from 500 to 600. The last occasion on which they had served as the

royal bodyguard was in 1860, when the great review of Volunteers took place in the Queen's Park, Edinburgh.

On the occasion now under notice the Duke of Buccleuch, the Captain-General, when the Company attended at Holyrood Palace, presented on a cushion to the King the three silver arrows which, in technical terms, are "a pair". The King and Queen were holding a Court in the long picture gallery where, in 1745, "Prince Charlie" held his reception. There were now seen again the old splendours of Stewart days, with many of the nobles and gentry wearing the national costume. At the Duke of Buccleuch's seat the King presented war medals to the 1st Battalion "Black Watch", the 17th Lancers, and the Royal Garrison Artillery from Leith Fort. The ceremony took place on the lawn, the King, in Field-Marshal's uniform, being attended by General Sir Archibald Hunter. At the inspection of the Archers on the lawn at Holyrood the presenting of arms, or royal salute, consisted in the men thrusting out their bows with the left hand, while the right touched the peak of the broad, eagle-plumed "bonnet". The uniform is very picturesque, being of dark green, with three arrows on the baldrics. A visit to Edinburgh Castle was attended by heraldic ceremony conducted by Lyon King of Arms. This high official, stopping the royal carriage on the Esplanade, said that he awaited the royal command to summon the fortress to admit the Sovereign. On receiving the order, the Herald, with his trumpeters, advanced to the main entrance, and a challenge was sounded. Then a sergeant and a corporal of the Black Watch, appearing above the battlements, cried: "Who goes there?" and required the King to give the parole. The Herald then uttered the word "Thistle", and summoned the Castle to open its gates to King Edward. The sergeant then responded with the words: "Advance the King, and all's well", and, the great gates opening, a company of the garrison came forth at the "double", with drums and pipes, to greet the Sovereign. On the drawbridge the Governor presented the keys of the fortress, and the royal party then passed in, and a bouquet was presented to the Queen by a little girl



KING EDWARD AT EDINBURGH, MAY, 1903

From a Drawing by L. L. Roush

from the Murrayfield Orphanage, attended by two lads in Highland dress. An inspection of Crimean veterans followed. On leaving the castle the royal pair drove to the new hospital at Colinton Mains, a structure built and equipped at the cost of £350,000, which the King formally opened. He and the Queen planted memorial trees.

On May 14 the King and Queen were at Glasgow. This was the King's fifth visit to the commercial capital of Scotland, and he marked the occasion by laying the memorial stone of the new Technical College in George Street with the usual Masonic rites. The next move was to the splendid Municipal Buildings in George Square, where various addresses were presented, and the royal visitors took luncheon privately in the banquetting hall. A baronetcy was conferred on Lord Provost John Ure Primrose, who had rendered great municipal services in his past career on the Council, and another energetic member of the same body, an eminent shipbuilder, became Sir John Shearer, Kt. On the next day, May 15, came the return to London, the King and Queen being met at King's Cross Station by the chief officials. On the platform were the orderly officers, in scarlet uniforms and gorgeous turbans, who had lately arrived from the East to form the King's Indian bodyguard. The public proceedings of the rest of May included the opening, on the 20th, of the new "King Edward the Seventh" Bridge at Kew; and the Queen's reception, on the 21st, of a deputation of the Committee of the Queen's Nurses Endowment Fund, who presented £66,050, collected in England and Wales, and £5864 from Ireland, towards that fund, as a "Women's Memorial to Queen Victoria".

On June 7 the royal pair, with the Prince and Princess of Wales, attended a service at St. Paul's Cathedral, where a special appeal was made on "Hospital Sunday" and £4300 was collected. A large body of nurses in uniform formed a suitable and picturesque part of the vast congregation. Four days later the King and Queen were at the east end, opening a new wing of the London Hospital. The Queen also inaugurated the new

Finsen Light room for the cure of lupus. The Queen, as we saw in 1900, was the patron and a pioneer in Britain of the new method of treating this terrible skin disease. At Ascot, on June 16, bad weather prevented the state procession, but the King and Queen were in the royal enclosure, and saw the King's colt "Mead" win the Prince of Wales's Stakes. On the 26th, the day appointed for the celebration of the King's birthday, there was the usual "trooping the colours" on the Horse Guards Parade, and the Ministers gave the usual official dinners.

Early in July the visit of President Loubet to London further promoted the good understanding between the two countries. He came on board the warship *Guichen* from Boulogne to Dover, being met in mid-Channel by a British flotilla of "destroyers", and welcomed with salutes by British battleships at the Kentish port, and by the Duke of Connaught. At Victoria Station the French President was most cordially greeted by the King, the Prince of Wales, the Prime Minister (Mr. A. J. Balfour), and other personages. M. Delcassé, the French Minister for Foreign Affairs, accompanied the President, and was also heartily welcomed. In the evening they dined with the King and Queen at Buckingham Palace. The reception given by the London people to the French visitors was most gratifying to them in its hearty enthusiasm. During the three days' sojourn the President visited the French Hospital and other institutions, and received many addresses at St. James's Palace. On July 7 he was present at a great Guildhall luncheon, and in reply to the Lord Mayor's speech—a well-conceived utterance in French—M. Loubet eulogized the great modern services rendered by Britain in securing the triumph of "her principles of liberty". In the evening King Edward was a guest of the President at the French Embassy, where a splendid entertainment was given to about seventy-five guests, including the Premier and members of the Diplomatic Body. An incident worthy of mention occurred in connection with the President's visit to the French Hospital, to which he was attended by an escort of Life Guards. A corporal of this body had his foot crushed by his horse falling on



KING EDWARD WELCOMING PRESIDENT LOUBET, JULY 6, 1903

From a Drawing by Sidney Paget

him, through a stumble on the slippery road. He was at once carried inside for treatment, a banner at the entrance displaying the apt words: "La Charité n'a pas de Nationalité". M. Loubet visited the sufferer and shook his hand with kindly enquiries.

We may here remind readers of the lowly origin and fine character of the French President, born on the last day of 1838, son of a peasant proprietor in the Drôme department. He became a lawyer at the little town of Montélimar, of which he was Mayor in 1870, and representative in the Chamber six years later. In 1885 he became a Senator, and Minister of Public Works in 1887. In 1895 he was President of the Senate, and rose, in 1899, on the sudden death of President Faure, to the highest office in the state. In a time of great difficulty, mainly due to the unhappy "Affaire Dreyfus", M. Loubet showed admirable fortitude and patience, and his career was remarkable for perfect simplicity of life. His great success was due to a republican temperament and demeanour of the best type, combined with industry, ability, integrity, and force of character. No qualities could more strongly recommend M. Loubet to the respect and admiration of the friendly nation which he was visiting; and being, like his host, King Edward, one of the world's most distinguished "peacemakers" he was accorded in Great Britain the reception so well deserved. On July 8 he visited Windsor Castle, saw a review of 16,000 men of the First Army Corps at Aldershot, dined with the Foreign Secretary (Lord Lansdowne), and attended a state ball at Buckingham Palace. On July 9 the King saw the nation's guest depart from Victoria Station, and the President, just before leaving Dover, telegraphed his "liveliest gratitude" to the Sovereign and people of this country for the welcome given to the representative of "France, the friend of England".

On the evening of July 9 King Edward was displaying British hospitality, at Buckingham Palace, in a dinner to Rear-Admiral Cotton and other chief officers of the United States squadron at Portsmouth. During the banquet friendly messages were exchanged between the British Sovereign and President

Roosevelt. On the following day the naval visitors took luncheon at the Mansion House, and on the 13th the Prince of Wales visited the squadron, and dined with the Admiral on board the battleship *Kearsarge*. Before noticing the royal visit to Ireland, we record that on July 22 a banquet was given at the House of Commons, by the Commercial Committee, to about eighty French Senators and Deputies who were engaged in promoting the cause of international arbitration. Baron d'Estournelles de Constant, speaking in English, for his countrymen, said that he and his colleagues hoped to make arbitration in disputes between nations the rule instead of the exception; and Mr. Balfour declared that the two countries fully intended to organize some method of preventing causes of friction. Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, representing the Unionist party, and Sir H. Campbell-Bannerman, on behalf of the Liberals, delivered speeches in support of cordial relations between France and Great Britain.

CHAPTER XXXVII

AN EVENTFUL YEAR

1903

On July 21 the King and Queen landed at Kingstown, from the *Victoria and Albert*, for a visit of some length to Ireland, being everywhere received by the people with great loyalty and goodwill. During a stay of four days at the Viceregal Lodge, in Dublin, many addresses were received, and a levee and Court were held. It is needless to say that the Sovereign, on all occasions, said and did precisely the right things, and that both he and Queen Alexandra showed their sympathy with all good causes. Visits were made to great educational institutions in and near the Irish capital, including Trinity College, the Alexandra College, and Maynooth. The King showed great interest in the Guinness Trust Buildings, and in the dwellings for the poor provided by the Corporation. The Queen showed special kindness

during her visit to the Hospice for the Dying at Harold's Cross, where she was received by the Archbishop of Dublin. In going through the wards she distributed flowers and uttered soothing and sympathetic words at the bedsides of the patients. The King won the hearts of the people in one of the poorer districts by walking freely amongst them, and entering houses, in one of which he viewed with interest, on the whitewashed wall of a sitting-room, a portrait of himself, cut from an illustrated paper, and framed and draped by the householders. One of the many public functions of the visit was a review of 15,000 men in Phoenix Park, where the troops were commanded by the Duke of Connaught. Among the addresses presented, on July 22, at St. Patrick's Hall, in Dublin Castle, was one brought by two Dublin car-drivers from the important body which they represented, and tendered by them to the Sovereign with the courtesy and good taste natural to the Irish people. On the 25th the King made a present of £1000 for the poor folk of Dublin, and then he and the Queen started for Mount Stewart, the seat of the Marquess of Londonderry in County Down, where Sunday was passed.

On the 27th they were entertained at the Town Hall, Belfast, and the King unveiled a fine statue, by Mr. Brock, of Queen Victoria, and opened new buildings of the Royal Victoria Hospital, a very old Ulster institution. Then, taking the train to Bangor, on Belfast Lough, the royal pair went aboard the *Victoria and Albert*, and steamed round to Buncrana, on Lough Swilly. On July 28, at Londonderry, the King presented medals to the Inniskilling Fusiliers, and the Queen made an inspection of nurses. Thence the royal yacht went round to the beautiful Killary Bay, in County Mayo, where the King and Queen landed near Leenane, and made a motor-car trip through the wild west of the country. Among other places they saw Claddagh, the maritime suburb of Galway town, inhabited almost entirely by fishermen and their families, who have certain peculiar usages and habits, and keep aloof from all strangers. On the way through Connemara the royal pair stayed several times to visit

the people in their cottages, talking with them in the most friendly way. At Leenane, a group of women and schoolchildren, some with shawl-covered heads, with men and elder boys and girls lined the stone walls to see their Sovereign. In front of the hotel stood a crowd which included ladies and gentlemen in summer garb, with barefooted women in their usual attire. At Galway there was a warm welcome of loyal and affectionate mottoes, and an address which, in terms of the deepest personal respect, set the Sovereign above all politics and parties. On July 31 the royal yacht conveyed the travellers from Galway Bay to the Kenmare estuary, in County Kerry, where a motor car took them to Derreen, the Marquess of Lansdowne's seat. The next place reached on the yacht, steaming from Castletown, was Cork, where the King presented colours to the Royal Irish Regiment and the Royal Munster Fusiliers. A warm welcome was accorded by the people, and, after a visit to the Exhibition, the *Victoria and Albert* conveyed the royal pair to Cowes. The King dispatched a message of thanks to his Irish subjects for their kindly and loyal reception. The regatta week at Cowes was followed on August 11 by a visit to Sandringham for the christening of the latest grandchild, the son of Prince and Princess Charles of Denmark, afterwards King and Queen of Norway.

On the 12th the King started for his usual visit to Marienbad, travelling as "Duke of Lancaster". During his "cure", the Sovereign was, at first, annoyed by the intrusive behaviour of some of the visitors, from which he was delivered by the interference and strong appeals of the Burgomaster. On August 22 the Sovereign heard with much regret of the death of Lord Salisbury, and sent off a suitable message. On the 31st he left for Vienna, to visit the Emperor, one of his chief friends, who met him at the railway station with some Archdukes and civil and military dignitaries. The King during his stay in the Austrian capital visited and deposited wreaths on the tombs of the late Empress and the Crown Prince Rudolph. He held a reception of Ambassadors and Ministers, and had some sport in shooting on the island of Lobau, in the Danube—historically famous from

Napoleon's days, in connection with the battles of Aspern and Wagram. The British Sovereign, posted on one of the Napoleonic entrenchments near the bridge head of Aspern, brought down a fine stag "of ten points", his second victim of the day. On September 3 he was back in London, and four days later he went off to Rufford Abbey, in Nottinghamshire, whence he visited Doncaster on every day of the grand race meeting. The seat of his host, Lord Savile, has some fine tapestries in the Long Gallery, and a remarkable stone-vaulted crypt. On September 14 the Sovereign was received at Balmoral by Royal Highlanders in uniform, the guard of honour being furnished by the "Black Watch".

Queen Alexandra, meanwhile, had gone by sea, with Princess Victoria, to Copenhagen to meet her father, her brother King George of Greece, and other relatives. In the Highlands the usual life was led, and the Braemar gathering duly held. On October 8 the Sovereign was back in London, and on the following day, at a Council, he received the seals of office from some Ministers who had resigned, and transferred them to their successors, a matter elsewhere noticed. During the month the King was at Kempton Park Races, where he saw the famous filly "Sceptre" win the Duke of York Stakes, and at Newmarket meeting, in company with Prince Christian, Sir Ernest Cassel, and Lord Marcus Beresford. On this occasion he inspected his own racehorses at Egerton House. On November 2, as a "Bencher", he dined at the Middle Temple Hall on "Grand Day", this being the first occasion of the kind for a reigning Sovereign. He was received, by old custom, in silence, and there were few toasts and no speech-making. After the passing round of the "loving-cup", the King and the chief guests departed amid the loud cheers permitted at the close of the entertainment. On the following day King Edward was engaged in thoroughly congenial work in laying the foundation stone of an edifice, to be called after his own name, as a sanatorium for the open-air treatment of consumptive patients. This building was erected at Lord's Green, near Midhurst, in Sussex. On the 4th he presented medals to officers of the

mercantile marine for services rendered in the transport of troops and stores during the South African and China wars. This was a just recognition of the triumph of organization and skill which had conducted the greatest work of conveyance of men and material for the purposes of war which had ever been effected, without the loss of a single human life.

The royal birthday, on November 9, was passed, as usual, at Sandringham, with festivities for a large house party and for the royal dependents on the estate. On the 17th the King and Queen of Italy arrived at Windsor for a brief visit to Britain, and were met at the railway station by their host and hostess. They had reached Portsmouth from Cherbourg on board the *Victoria and Albert*, escorted by a British squadron, and were greeted on landing by the Prince of Wales, and the high naval and military officials. A grand banquet was given on the 18th, at St. George's Hall, in the castle, with the interchange of the most cordial toasts between the two Sovereigns. On the following day the illustrious guests received a very warm welcome in the streets of the capital as they went to the Guildhall for luncheon. The address from the Corporation dwelt upon "the unbroken friendship which had so long subsisted" between the two nations, and the King of Italy, in a hearty English speech, said that the people of London clearly understood the "message of sincere affection which he bore to their beloved Sovereign and to the people of England". He also referred to "the traditions of mutual trust" between Great Britain and Italy, arising from the sympathy and support given "by this free people to the Italian nation during their days of struggle for unity and independence". The Italian Minister for Foreign Affairs, Signor Tittoni, accompanied his Sovereign, and had some friendly conference with Lord Lansdowne. On the same evening, at Windsor Castle, there was a "command" performance of *David Garrick* in the theatre by Sir Charles Wyndham and his company. On the 19th King Edward gave King Victor Emmanuel some sport in shooting in the Great Park, and on the 21st the Italian royal pair, attended to Portsmouth by the Prince of Wales, embarked

on the royal yacht for the first stage of their return journey, via Cherbourg.

On November 25 a large party of members of the House of Commons and several peers went to Paris on a visit to French Senators and Deputies, from whom they received a genial welcome. On the 28th, at Birmingham Show, the King maintained his reputation as a stock-breeder, by taking the Champion prize for "the best beast in the show"—a Hereford steer. On December 7, at the Cattle Show at Islington, he took several first prizes. Three days later, at Sandringham, Queen Alexandra incurred serious risk from a fire which broke out, in the early morning, in the ceiling of her bedroom. She was aroused and hurried away by Miss Knollys, her bedchamber-woman, who, occupying the room above the Queen's, was aroused by the smell of burning and by smoke. The conflagration was dealt with by the house fire brigade, established after the destructive fire in 1891. The ceiling of the Queen's room fell in shortly after the engines began to play, and the damage done was considerable. The King, who was shooting at Elveden Hall in Suffolk, received a telegram concerning the Queen's safety. On his way to London, on the 12th, he went to his country home to inspect the scene, and learned that the fire was due to the heat of a stove in Miss Knollys's bedroom penetrating the concrete hearth and igniting a beam in the floor. The year closed, as usual, with family festivities at Sandringham.

Among the political events of 1903 in Britain we notice the important changes in the Ministry, the announcement of which, in September, produced a great sensation. Mr. Joseph Chamberlain resigned office as Colonial Secretary and was succeeded by Mr. Alfred Lyttelton. Lord George Hamilton ceased to be Secretary of State for India, and was followed in that office by Mr. St. John Brodrick (afterwards Lord Midleton); and Mr. Ritchie (afterwards Lord Ritchie) gave up his post as Chancellor of the Exchequer, his successor being Mr. Austen Chamberlain. The late Colonial Secretary gave up office in order to carry out with more freedom his advocacy of a "preferential"

fiscal policy, including taxes on food. Mr. Ritchie and Lord George Hamilton left the Ministry, as being staunch "Free Traders", on account of the Premier's supposed leaning towards Mr. Chamberlain's views. Mr. Joseph Chamberlain then began to address meetings in behalf of his new fiscal policy, and a long inconclusive campaign was opened and continued between assailants and defenders of the old Free Trade system. Soon afterwards the Duke of Devonshire (Lord President of the Council) resigned his office, being a supporter of Free Trade, and was succeeded by the Marquess of Londonderry. Several other fresh appointments were made in minor offices, owing to resignations, and these events were the commencement of a split in the Unionist party which ultimately caused a political revolution.

In Ireland the great political, social, and economic event was the passage of the Land Purchase Act, which took place almost exactly at the time of the royal visit which has been recorded. The effect of the measure was likely to be very beneficial to the Irish landlords as well as to tenants desiring to become land-owners. Early in February the proclamations of 1902 were revoked, which had empowered the Government to make a summary use of clauses in the Crimes Act of 1887 in Dublin, Waterford, Limerick, and certain rural districts of various counties. In June the Senate of Dublin University, by a large majority, decided to open its degrees to women.

As regards British relations with foreign countries in Europe, the favourable effects of the King's visits to France, Italy, and Portugal have been recorded. The German Emperor stirred up some slight temporary feeling in Britain by the amazing statement, in a speech delivered at Hanover, that the German Legion had "in conjunction with Blücher and the Prussians at Waterloo, saved the English army from destruction". The words were as absurd as they were offensive. The Duke of Wellington's force in the great battle was under 68,000 men, of whom less than 24,000 were British troops. The German Legion, excellent veterans, numbered about 6000; the Hanoverians and Brunswickers also fought well; the Nassauers,

Dutch, and Belgians were almost worthless. The Duke was, in fact, for many hours fighting with about 50,000 really good soldiers, and 156 guns, against Napoleon, commanding 72,000 first-rate troops, with 246 guns. At such odds the British leader would not have met his adversary at all in such a position, except in reliance on Prussian aid, which only came far later in the day than had been thought probable. The British part of the Duke's army could not have dreamed of encountering Napoleon single-handed; "the English army" must therefore be supposed to include the German forces acting with the British under the Duke's command.

The King's visit to Vienna, on which occasion he appointed his friend the Emperor of Austria Field-Marshal in the British Army, elicited many cordial expressions of friendship for Britain in all parts of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, confirming the Emperor's statement that his people regarded the visit "as a new pledge for the continuance of the relations, full of confidence, which from time immemorial have existed between the two countries". As regards Russia, vexed with internal troubles, and on the eve of disastrous warfare in the Far East, we need only note the conduct of M. Plehve, the Minister of the Interior, a man doomed to speedy removal by assassination. That high official, in May, 1903, expelled from Russia, at three days' notice, the *Times* correspondent at St. Petersburg, on the ground that "the tone of his correspondence, and of *The Times* in general, was hostile to Russia". The gentleman was arrested without warning, forcibly detained for some hours at the police station, where he was refused permission to communicate with his wife, and threatened with conveyance to the frontier along with common criminals. The intervention of the British Ambassador procured permission for the correspondent to leave the country without an escort, with a delay of three days to settle his personal affairs. The European Press noticed the outrageous conduct of M. Plehve in terms which induced the Russian Government to issue rules assigning milder treatment for "foreigners who have rendered themselves liable to expulsion".

In south-eastern Europe an atrocious event aroused indignation throughout the civilized world. King Alexander of Servia, born in 1876, only son of the late King Milan and Queen Natalie, had given offence to most of his subjects by suspending the Liberal Constitution promulgated in 1901; revoking the important Radical legislation of the past two years; excluding all Radicals from the Senate and Council of State; and dismissing ten judges belonging to the Radical party. A military conspiracy was formed by the partisans of a rival dynastic line, and on the night of June 10-11 a number of army officers broke into the royal palace at Belgrade and murdered, with circumstances of the utmost brutality, the King, the Queen, the Prime Minister, the Minister for War, the Queen's two brothers, and some loyal officers. It was announced from Belgrade that the city wore a festive aspect after the massacre, and that the general feeling among the people was "one of complete indifference". The official proclamation, issued after the event, described the colonel who blew open the royal apartments with a bomb, and then perished, as "dying on the field of honour for his fatherland", and the other conspirators as having rendered their country "a tremendous service". The new elected king was Peter Kara-georgevitch, of the other dynastic house. As regards the opinion of other nations and rulers on a tragedy which would have startled people even in the Middle Ages of Europe, we need only note the action of the British Government. On June 19 Lord Lansdowne announced in the House of Lords that Sir George Bonham, our Minister at Belgrade, had been instructed not to give any official recognition to any new Government, and three days later he was withdrawn. Diplomatic relations with Servia were not resumed for about three years, and then only on the removal from the army of the "regicide officers".

In Asia nothing occurred during 1903 of very important bearing on British interests. Matters were quiet on the north-western frontier of India. Famine in the country was almost at an end in August, but the effects of plague were more serious than ever, with a total of deaths exceeding 842,000. On January

1, 1903, a great "Coronation Durbar" took place at Delhi on the spot where Queen Victoria was proclaimed Empress of India in 1877. A hundred ruling chiefs were present, and the number of visitors exceeded 170,000 as compared with 68,000 in the above year. About 40,000 troops were present, under the command of Lord Kitchener, when the Herald read the Royal Proclamation announcing the coronation of the King-Emperor. An imperial salute of 101 guns was fired, the Royal Standard was unfurled, and the National Anthem was played by the massed bands of the battalions. The Duke and Duchess of Connaught represented the King and Queen, Emperor and Empress of India, as a special deputation from their Majesties, on this auspicious occasion. The Viceroy, Lord Curzon, read the royal message of peace and goodwill towards India, with the expression of a hope that the Prince and Princess of Wales would soon visit the country. The chiefs were then presented to the Viceroy and the Duke of Connaught. On January 8 the proceedings ended with a review of about 30,000 British and native troops. The King at this time paid a special compliment to his Indian army by appointing native officers, representing all branches of the service, to be his personal "orderlies". They were to attend all receptions at the royal palaces from April to August in each year, and a fresh set was to be appointed annually.

The month of June saw the commencement of measures in regard to Tibet which afterwards became of serious import. That country, nominally part of the Chinese Empire, and virtually independent, has resident at Lhasa, the capital, two Chinese "Ambans" of high rank, who carry on Tibetan negotiations with foreign countries. The Tibetans are well known for their exclusiveness in regard to trade, the average annual value of which with India little exceeded £100,000. An arrangement was made for Chinese and Tibetan Commissioners to meet officials appointed by the Viceroy of India, in the summer of 1903, to discuss matters in dispute. No Chinese or Tibetan envoys appeared at the appointed place on the Tibetan side of the frontier, and, at the close of the year, Colonel Younghusband,

the British Commissioner, was across the frontier attended by a force of about 3000 men under Colonel Macdonald, R.E., and preparations for a military advance were being actively carried on. In the Far East the notable matter was the resentment felt in Japan on account of Russian encroachment in Manchuria and Korea, which caused preparations for conflict with the disturber of peace.

In South Africa the tour of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain was the principal event of 1903. On January 4 he was received at Pretoria by the British with great enthusiasm, and with cool politeness by the Dutch. During his mission of efforts for Anglo-Boer reconciliation he was frequently compelled to check unreasonable demands made by the Boer representatives, and when he sailed from Cape Town for home on February 25 it remained for the future to reveal what permanent effect for good had been created by his earnest eloquence in an excellent cause. Lord Milner continued his administration of affairs in regard to land settlement, railway extension, mining and labour questions, and other important matters. During the year a Customs Union for South Africa was formed on terms likely to be advantageous to both British and colonial trade. In August Lord Milner came home on leave of absence, and Sir Arthur Lawley became Acting High Commissioner. The war had left as one of its results a temporary shortage of native labour in the gold mines, and some were advocating the introduction of indentured Chinese labour, a policy which was to be adopted, with evil results, in the following year and finally abandoned in 1910. In December Lord Milner was cordially received on his return to his sphere of arduous work.

Of Egypt and the Sudan nothing but prosperity and progress has to be reported. In the Somaliland Protectorate, operations against the Mullah, Abdullah Mohammed, were continued with indecisive results. In the spring of 1903 Colonel (Brigadier-General) Manning, now reinforced by British and Boer Mounted Infantry, advanced towards the reported position of the Mullah, and detached a body of troops under Colonel Cobbe, V.C., to

Galadi, the supposed headquarters of Abdullah. On April 17, at Gumburu, a body of 200 Yaos and Sikhs, under eight British officers, with Colonel Plunkett in command, was practically annihilated by a force of horsemen and spearmen. Two Maxims were lost, after a heroic struggle, and Colonel Cobbe, from whose force the men had been detached, retired to join General Manning. On April 22 Major Gough, commanding 400 men with three Maxims, was attacked by great numbers of "der-vishes", and compelled to retire with severe loss. In June the whole British expedition fell back to a line between Berbera and Bohotle, and the command was given to Lieutenant-General Sir C. C. Egerton, K.C.B., who received, before the end of the year, reinforcements raising his force to 7000 rifles. In Uganda the disease called "sleeping sickness" continued its ravages. The researches made by the Royal Society established the fact that the disease is transmitted solely by one of the eight species of tsetse fly, but no effective cure has yet been discovered.

In West Africa the year 1903 became memorable in bringing the overthrow of the northern Hausa States, ending the period of Fulani sway over the great territory known as the Sultanate of Sokoto. The preceding record has referred to this matter in its initiation. At the end of 1902 the conduct of the Emir of Kano had caused Sir F. Lugard, the High Commissioner, to place a force of about 800 men, with seven Maxims and five field guns, under Colonel Morland, at Zaria, the nearest British garrison to Kano, towards the end of January. On February 1, during the march on Kano, the enemy's horsemen were met and driven within the gates of the town of Falli, about halfway to Kano, all of which were promptly closed and the walls manned. Gunfire and a storming party, armed with axes, forced the main entrance, and it was found that the local king and three chiefs had been killed by a shell. The defenders fled and the place was occupied. Two days later Colonel Morland and his men were, at 8 a.m., outside the capital at 400 yards range, but the light guns, after an hour's bombardment, failed to breach the main gateway of Kano, or to make any serious impression on

walls 40 feet thick at the base and 4 feet at the loopholes. Another gateway was then forced by the guns, and the place was stormed in fine style, under a heavy fire. The enemy, horse and foot, fled in haste, leaving about 300 dead on the ground. The Emir's palace was found to be a strong fort, surrounded by a high wall, and covering 50 acres of ground. That ruler had, a month previously, started for Sokoto with 1000 horsemen, leaving behind him about 800 cavalry and 5000 foot. Hundreds of muskets and a large quantity of ammunition were taken, and this success, won with very slight loss to the victors, made a great impression, far and wide, on the native minds. Thus the great commercial city of the Western Sudan, the starting-point of the caravan routes across Africa to the north and the east, fell under British control. An Emir favourable to the new rule was set up, with a Resident and garrison in the city, and Kano became a centre of British authority over a wide surrounding area hitherto closed against British influence. Sir Frederick Lugard, resolved to complete the work in hand, ordered Colonel Morland to march on Sokoto, and on March 15 that city, after a slight resistance, was occupied. The Sultan and chiefs fled, and the deposed Emir of Kano was pursued and ultimately killed in action. The congratulations of King Edward and of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, the Colonial Secretary, were at once telegraphed to Sir F. Lugard, and to the officers and men of this expedition, on the complete and valuable success attained. Few of the "little wars" waged by Great Britain have been better planned, or more smoothly conducted to a rapid and triumphant conclusion. Few contests have achieved greater results at so slight a cost. A small body of troops had, in about ten weeks, covered nearly 1000 miles of ground, and had subdued a hostile territory twice the size of Great Britain. Two of the chief slave-raiding princes of the ruling Mohammedan race of West Africa had been driven in flight from their capitals, and one of the most important cities in the whole continent was in British possession. Millions of natives, hearing the sound of the blows thus delivered in behalf of civilization and humane rule,

were made to rejoice in their freedom from the Fulani domination which had so long held a vast region in terror. During the year there was smart fighting, from time to time, with various bodies of tribesmen in Nigeria, and the policy of opening up the Pagan countries from the Niger Delta to the River Benue was steadily and successfully pursued.

As regards affairs in America, we note that a Commission composed of Lord Alverstone (Lord Chief Justice of England), two Canadian legal gentlemen, and three United States officials, settled the question of the boundary between the Canadian Dominion and Alaska. The award, in October, excluded the Canadians from the ocean approaches to the Yukon and other goldfields, and was received by them with much dissatisfaction, as they held that the British Commissioner had, for diplomatic reasons, yielded far too much to the United States. Jamaica, on August 11, suffered severely from a hurricane which caused the death of scores of persons, and wrecked the buildings and plantations of large numbers of peasant fruit-growers. In South America the blockade of Venezuelan ports by British and German warships was raised, on Friday 13, on the conclusion of an arrangement due to the friendly intervention of the United States Minister at Caracas. Of Australia it is only needful to report the close, in April, 1903, of the long and continuous series of droughts which had caused very severe loss to the pastoral and agricultural industries. A succession of rains all over the continent brought the desired relief in a measure which, in some parts, caused serious floods.

The obituary of 1903 includes the names of some very eminent persons. In January Senor Sagasta, the chief Spanish statesman of his time, five times Premier, died at Madrid. In February a veteran Irish patriot passed away in Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, a founder of the *Nation* newspaper, and of the body known as "Young Irelanders"; a rebel, in 1848, after O'Connell's death; and then an emigrant to Australia, where he became Prime Minister of Victoria and afterwards Speaker of its Assembly. From 1880 onwards he lived at Nice, retaining

a keen interest in Irish affairs. In the same month science lost an illustrious representative in Sir George Gabriel Stokes, a man of Irish birth, who was Senior Wrangler in 1841, and became Lucasian Professor of Mathematics, Fellow and President of the Royal Society, M.P. for the University of Cambridge, and a member of the Prussian Order *Pour le Mérite*. In June, 1899, his jubilee as University professor was celebrated at Cambridge by the presentation of commemorative medals from the University and the French Institute, and by addresses from representatives of learned societies in all parts of the world. On February 18 there died, at Tokio, Prince Komatsu, G.C.B., a pioneer of the introduction of Western civilization into Japan. He was the first Japanese noble received by Queen Victoria, an event which occurred in 1871. In 1887 he represented the Mikado at the Jubilee, and in 1902 he was Special Ambassador at the Coronation of King Edward.

The month of March brought the deaths of Dr. Bradley, Dean of Westminster; Dr. Farrar, Dean of Canterbury; Joseph Henry Shorthouse, author of *John Inglesant*; Lieutenant-Colonel G. F. R. Henderson, one of the ablest military critics and writers of the age, author of the *Life of Stonewall Jackson*; and of Ernest Legouv  , dramatist and writer on educational matters, doyen of the French Academy. In June died Cardinal Vaughan, Archbishop of Westminster, followed to the grave in July by the ablest and most statesmanlike Pope for ages, Leo XIII, who was born in 1810, and was elected Pope (being then Cardinal Pecci) in 1878 on the death of Pius IX. In the same month James M'Neill Whistler, a native of Massachusetts who settled in London, and acquired artistic fame in certain styles, and had a remarkable personality, died at Chelsea. On August 22 the nation had to mourn the decease, at Hatfield House, of the Marquess of Salisbury, thrice Prime Minister, and a notable Foreign Secretary for many years. He was a man of considerable scientific attainment, and had been President of the British Association. In September passed away Dr. Alexander Bain of Aberdeen University, a famous Scottish philosopher;

the Duke of Richmond and Gordon, an excellent Conservative politician, a landowner and stock-breeder, and a frequent host of royalty at his seat of Goodwood, in Sussex, for the race meeting; and Sir Michael Herbert, British Ambassador to the United States in succession to the lamented Lord Pauncefoot.

In October we lost Mr. W. E. H. Lecky, the historian, and the charming and gracious lady, Countess Spencer, wife of a former Viceroy of Ireland. In November Theodor Mommsen, the distinguished historian of Rome and eminent jurist, died at Berlin, where he was honoured by a public funeral, at which the Emperor attended. In the same month died the excellent Lord Rowton, well known as private secretary to the Earl of Beaconsfield during his last term of office in 1874-80, and the only man who ever, for services in such a capacity, was raised to the peerage. The "Rowton Houses" in London attest his devotion to the cause of fit accommodation for the poor. In the same month Maria S. Rye died, a lady who was for many years most actively and usefully engaged in the work of sending out children to the colonies, especially to Canada. These emigrants were "waifs and strays", chiefly girls from three to sixteen years of age, who were first trained at "homes" in London. In 1895 Miss Rye's institutions were transferred to the Church of England Waifs and Strays Society. Literature at this time suffered a serious loss in the death of the excellent novelist known as Henry Seton Merriman, author of *The Sowers* and many other works; his real name being "Hugh Stowell Scott". The English Jockey Club lost a well-known member of our society in Prince Dimitri Soltykoff, for many years resident in this country, and on November 24 "the turf" had to regret the death of another prominent supporter, Sir John Blundell Maple, Bart., M.P., a man of good philanthropic work in various directions. The last day of November brought the death of the eminent engineer, Sir Frederick Bramwell, Bart., F.R.S., who rendered great services to the country on the legal side of his profession. December saw the decease of one of the greatest thinkers of his own age and of modern days, Herbert

Spencer, a man of vast knowledge, on which he constructed an organic scheme of philosophy, based on science instead of on metaphysical reasoning. Mr. Spencer was further and rarely remarkable in declining all public or official recognition of his merits and services, both from his own and foreign countries.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

VARIED CEREMONIES AND ILLUSTRIOUS VISITORS

1904

On January 4 the King and Queen visited the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth, arriving at night amidst a wintry scene, in which they drove over snowy ground between lines of the retainers on the estate, forming an avenue of flame from over 300 torches. The reception at "The Palace of the Peak" was magnificent, the great fountains being illuminated with coloured fires and a burst of rockets flying aloft. A large "house party" met the royal personages, and entertainments on a grand scale were given. The weather was misty and rainy in general, but the King enjoyed some sport in shooting, and Mr. Balfour (the Premier) played at golf. On the 7th the Queen drove to the workhouse at Bakewell, a town whose fine old church contains monuments of the Vernon and Manners families, and where a cotton mill established by the famous Arkwright is at work. Invalids seek benefit at the chalybeate spring. The royal visitor delighted some scores of old women in the infirmary by shaking hands with each, and uttering some kindly words. In the evening, at Chatsworth, the spectacle at a theatrical performance was brilliant, all the gentlemen wearing their orders. Among the ladies the conspicuous figures were the Queen in black velvet and a crown of diamonds, and her hostess the Duchess in white satin and a diamond tiara. The performers were amateurs, of whom Princess Henry of Pless was one of the most skilful.

On February 2 the King opened Parliament with the usual ceremony. The procession left Buckingham Palace by the new road down the Mall, formed as part of the National Memorial to Queen Victoria, but the effect was spoiled by heavy rain. The Prime Minister was absent from his place through an attack of influenza. On the 3rd the Sovereign, as a lover of music and a devotee of the fragrant weed, attended the smoking concert of the Royal Amateur Orchestral Society at Queen's Hall, Langham Place. As Prince of Wales he had frequently heard these performances. During the interval he held a sort of "reception", Madame Clara Butt and her husband, Mr. Kennerley Rumford, being among the artistes presented. The programme included a fine piece familiar to visitors at Queen's Hall—Tchaikovsky's "1812" Overture, depicting events of the disastrous Moscow campaign. A week later, on February 10 (Queen Victoria's wedding day) a royal marriage, that of Prince Alexander of Teck and Princess Alice of Albany, took place, in presence of the King and Queen at St. George's Chapel, Windsor. On the following day the King held a Council and signed a proclamation of British neutrality in the war which, on February 8, had begun between the forces of Russia and Japan. On the 19th the King, through the Army Council, issued an "Army Order", expressing his deep regret at taking leave of Lord Roberts in his official capacity, on resigning the post of Commander-in-Chief, after fifty years' active service in the army.

On the following day, at Portsmouth, the Sovereign witnessed evolutions of destroyer flotillas, inspected some submarines, and went aboard the old *Victory*. During his stay of four days he visited the Dockyard and Naval Barracks, the Naval College, and the Home for Disabled Officers at Osborne House. On the 22nd he saw a display of naval gunnery at Whale Island, directed by Captain Percy Scott, who won distinction with the seamen in the defence of Ladysmith. He then witnessed an exciting and interesting representation of a scene at the relief of the Legations at Peking. In this performance a "dummy"

Chinaman was caused by mechanism to fire at the attacking party of bluejackets, as he stood on a wall which they scaled. They then dismounted from its carriage and hoisted a field gun over the wall, and, after blowing a big breach in the defences, they dragged in a 4.7-inch gun on Captain Scott's carriage used at Ladysmith. Before his return to London the King went to the torpedo school at Horsea Island. On the 27th Princess Christian opened at Windsor the medical and surgical home which she had founded in memory of her son, Prince Christian Victor, who died of disease in the South African war.

The month of March opened with an interesting royal visit to Cambridge. The King, who was accompanied by the Queen and Princess Victoria, wore at the Senate House the scarlet robes of LL.D., and was seated in the carved oaken chair used by Charles the Second when he visited the University. The address to the Sovereign gave some account of the rise and progress of scientific studies at Cambridge, and referred to the King's own residence, that of the Duke of Clarence, and visits made by Queen Victoria, with an allusion to his father's Chancellorship. The royal party took luncheon at the Fitzwilliam Museum, and the King then opened the new Medical School, the Squire Law Library, the new Botanical Laboratory, and the Sedgwick Museum. There he unveiled a statue of the former famous Woodwardian Professor of Geology, Adam Sedgwick. In connection with this visit we may take note of the great progress made at the University of Cambridge in medical studies in recent years. The result of this advance has been that the holder of the Cambridge M.D. degree now takes a rank nearly approaching, if not equalling, that so long held by the graduates of London University of the same class. The new Law Library opened by the King was due to a bequest of Miss Rebecca Flower Squire, who left £15,000 for the purpose. The new Medical School and the Humphrey Museum, named after Sir G. M. Humphrey, the first Professor of Surgery at Cambridge, cost £341,000; and the Botanical School and Laboratories £25,000.



QUEEN ALEXANDRA, WITH GRANDCHILDREN AND DOGS

From a Painting by Fred Morgan and Thomas Blinke. By permission of C. W. Faulkner & Co.

On March 6 the King was prevented by a slight illness from accompanying the Queen and the Prince and Princess of Wales to St. Paul's Cathedral for a service held to celebrate the Bicentenary of the British and Foreign Bible Society. The royal party were received with the usual civic honours, the Lord Mayor bearing the pearl sword before the Queen in the procession from the great western door. The Bishop of London conducted her to the seat under the dome, and the Archbishop of Canterbury preached from the words: "Let there be light". He well observed that true religion and real science are sisters, not rivals, and denounced mingled tyranny and timidity on the one hand, and an attitude of petulance and scorn on the other. Readers of this record will remember that the King as Prince of Wales had, in 1866, laid the first stone of the Bible Society's new building in Queen Victoria Street, near Blackfriars Bridge.

About this time in the season the King held the usual levees at St. James's Palace, which had been rearranged for the purpose, instead of at Buckingham Palace. At the second levee, on March 14, it was noteworthy that the Rev. R. J. Campbell, of the City Temple on Holborn Viaduct, successor to the famous deceased preacher Dr. Parker, was presented by the Bishop of London. This friendly junction of Episcopacy with Nonconformity was welcomed by all but a remnant of old-time bigots as a great improvement on former days of prejudice. Along with the military and diplomatic uniforms seen on this occasion appeared the civic costumes of many mayors of the new Metropolitan boroughs, who were presented by the Duke of Fife. On March 8 the King heard with pleasure the state of affairs concerning his Hospital Fund, at the annual meeting of which the Prince of Wales took the chair. The report stated that the invested capital was now £664,000, and the royal chairman announced that an anonymous donor was adding to that capital securities raising the invested funds to the value of £50,000 a year.

On March 17 the royal family sustained a loss in the death, in his eighty-fifth year, of Field-Marshal the Duke of Cambridge,

who passed away at his London residence, Gloucester House, Park Lane. On his retirement in 1895 the venerable prince had completed fifty-eight years of active service, and thirty-eight years as Commander-in-Chief, in which post he succeeded Viscount Hardinge. Apart from his services in that capacity the Duke was an excellent man of business, specially effective as a chairman at charitable dinners, and for about fifty years a most useful President of Christ's Hospital, popularly known as the Bluecoat School. The funeral took place on the 22nd. The coffin was first conveyed to Westminster Abbey, where a memorial service was held in presence of the King and Queen, the Prince and Princess of Wales, and many other royal personages. The scene was a splendid spectacle of military mourning, and the very fine and solemn music included the composition for trombones, by Henry Purcell, performed in 1694 at the funeral of Queen Mary the Second. At the King's request the whole congregation joined in the stirring strains and words of "Onward, Christian Soldiers". The remains of the Duke were then taken on a gun carriage, with the military honours due to a Field-Marshal, and followed by the King as chief mourner, and by a representative of the German Emperor, to Kensal Green Cemetery, the streets on the way being lined with troops and crowded by spectators.

On the following day the King, Queen, and Princess Victoria were in Chancery Lane, for the opening of a new wing of the Law Society's Institute. The royal party were received by the Lord Chancellor and other high officials. The King declared his deep interest in the advancement of the legal profession, and, after the formal opening of the new buildings, he and his relatives were conducted over the edifice. In the library the visitors viewed with much interest the "Coverdale Bible", a notable monument of Reformation days in England. The book was published in 1535, with a dedication to Henry the Eighth, after his complete breach with the Pope, and was executed, as a version from the Dutch and Latin, by Miles Coverdale, a Yorkshireman educated at Cambridge, who became an Augustine

friar and an early Reformer, and was Bishop of Exeter from 1551 to 1553. Much of the literary merit of style in the Authorised Version comes from Coverdale, to whom is due the earliest translation of the whole Bible in the English language.

We may here note a significant and popular act of King Edward. The late Duke of Cambridge had been for many years "Ranger" of Richmond Park, near London, and during his period of control large areas of that beautiful domain had been kept as game preserves for the sport of himself and his friends. The Sovereign now issued an order that the preservation of game in the Park should be discontinued, and that a large portion of the woodland should be thrown open for public use. On March 28 the King and Queen left London for Copenhagen, and were present, on April 8, at the festivities celebrating the eighty-sixth birthday of the Queen's father, King Christian. They made another visit to the light-cure institution of Professor Finsen, and on the 19th were at home in London. Active work in the British Isles was quickly resumed by the Sovereign and his consort. On April 26, with the Princess Victoria, they visited Ireland, landing at Kingstown from the royal yacht, and having the usual loyal reception. On the following day they were at the Punchestown Races, near Naas, and in the evening the King gave a dinner party at the Viceregal Lodge, in Phoenix Park. On the 28th he performed the chief function of his visit in laying the foundation stone of the Royal College of Science at Leinster Lawn, in Dublin, wearing his Field-Marshal's uniform and the Order of St. Patrick, and using the due Masonic ceremonies. The Sovereign gave assurance of his great interest in technical and scientific study. During the stay in Ireland the royal party were the guests of the Marquis and Marchioness of Ormonde at Kilkenny Castle, a princely mansion in a commanding position on the summit of a precipice above the River Nore, the site of the fortress built by Strongbow. The old cathedral of St. Canice, from whom the town has its name, dates from 1052, and is the largest ecclesiastical structure in Ireland except St. Patrick's

in Dublin. The Early English cruciform building, 226 feet from east to west, and 120 feet along the transepts from north to south, has a low massive tower supported on clustered columns of the black marble peculiar to the district. On May 2 the royal people were heartily welcomed at Waterford, whence they visited the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire at Lismore Castle, on the spot where Henry the Second received the allegiance of the prelates of Ireland. The town is beautifully placed on a steep eminence rising abruptly from the River Blackwater, 40 miles south-west of Waterford.

On May 26 the royal pair were at the Royal Military Tournament in London, where the chief display for the annual event was a pageant tracing the progress of artillery from the days of Crecy until the present time. The show was very quaint, and accurate in details, among which were seen medieval "bombards" (huge mortar-like cannon); guns drawn by elephants; a Bengal rocket troop on camels; mountain batteries; and "pom-pom" guns. On Derby Day, attended by the King, the Prince of Wales, Prince Christian, and the Duke of Connaught, the great race was run in a thunderstorm, the winner being Mr. Leopold de Rothschild's "St. Amant". On May 30 there arrived an interesting foreign visitor who had long been eager to see King Edward. This was the "Alake" (a regal title) of Abeokuta, in the Yoruba country of West Africa. This great town, in the former "Protectorate of Lagos", about 50 miles north of Lagos town, contains over 150,000 people, spread over an area of many square miles, surrounded by mud walls. It has a great market for native produce and European manufactures, being capital of the State of Egbaland. Now freed, by the salutary French conquest of Dahomey, from the hostility of a powerful and dangerous neighbour, the fertile territory has become of great importance as a probable centre of cotton-growing for the Lancashire looms. The history of the town is interesting. It dates from 1825, and owes its rise to cruel slave-hunting forays of warlike neighbours, which compelled the scattered peasantry to collect in a rocky stronghold for protection against the common enemy. Thus was formed a free con-

federacy of about sixty distinct tribal groups, retaining their own customs, rites, modes of rule, and special tattoo marks. The Yorubas, from among whom sprang the first negro prelate, the excellent Bishop Crowther, surpass all neighbouring races in industrial arts, friendly treatment of strangers, trading ability, general intelligence, and love of peace. Agriculture is the chief occupation, but in all the towns tanning, dyeing, forging, pottery, and weaving are practised. The houses of chiefs, some of which are very large, are skilfully built, and tastefully adorned with carvings of symbolical devices, fabulous animals, and scenes of the chase. From such a region came the dusky potentate who was anxious to behold his great "suzerain", by whom he was most graciously received. The Alake made a visit to the "Zoo" in Regent's Park, being clad in a long, loose white robe over a dark-hued skirt, with a large sash or shawl over his shoulders, the ends hanging down in front, and wearing a gorgeous turban adorned with turquoise beads. His other decorations were heavy silver rings, a thick coral bracelet on his right wrist, and a massive silver one on the left, and in that hand he carried a dagger richly worked.

On June 13 the King and Queen were at Eton, where they were rowed in the antique eight-oared state barge built by William the Third, for his queen, which was now manned by oarsmen in jackets with an imperial crown in gold on the back, wearing black velvet peaked caps, and steered by Mr. W. East, the King's Bargemaster. The proceedings at the college included the reception of various addresses at a ceremony where the "Sixth Form" were attired in tail coats, knee breeches, and silk stockings, and the Eton Volunteers wore uniforms of grey and light blue. On "Waterloo Day" (June 18) the Sovereign, as visitor, and the Duke of Connaught, as President, attended at Wellington College, being accompanied by the Queen, and the Prince and Princess of Wales. It was "Speech Day" at the institution, and the King presented the gold medal to the "head boy" after his delivery of an address, and planted a memorial tree. On the 22nd the royal sympathy with good causes was marked by the King's

reception of "General" Booth of the Salvation Army, to whom all success was wished at a time when an International Congress of the "Army" was being held in a building specially erected at the eastern end of the widened Strand. On June 23 the King started from Port Victoria in the royal yacht for Kiel, escorted by four cruisers and a torpedo flotilla, on a friendly visit, mainly for yachting, to the German Emperor. The honours paid included an illumination of the fleet in Kiel Bay. There were some interesting races, including one for the "King's Cup", worth 2000 guineas, the most costly prize ever offered in such contests. The proceedings included a regatta of ships' crews, a visit to the dockyards, a state banquet on the *Hohenzollern*, and a supper at which 750 men of the British warships sat down with a like number of German tars. On the 28th the King went to Hamburg, where he visited the harbour and the Bourse, and took luncheon with the Burgomaster and Senators.

On July 1 the Sovereign was again in his capital. We have several times seen him, as Prince of Wales, showing his deep interest in the work of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. On July 6 he, with the Queen, visited the institution and laid the foundation stone of a new building designed to make the hospital a thoroughly scientific medical school of the most modern type. On July 19 the royal pair, having started on a tour of useful work, were at Liverpool, where the King laid the foundation stone of the new Cathedral. There was a fine display of vessels in the Mersey, with an illumination of the city, and fireworks in several public parks. On the 20th the *Victoria and Albert* took the tourists to Swansea, where the Sovereign commenced the works of the new "King's Dock" by setting in motion a "steam navy", which dug out a large mass of earth and placed it on a truck. As usual in Wales, there was much music at the reception of the royal people, including fine choral singing. On the following day they went from Swansea by train to Rhayader, in Radnorshire, and thence down the Elan valley to the site of the new waterworks for Birmingham, partly completed, by the Corporation of the great Midland city, at the cost of 5½ millions sterling. This colossal

enterprise, one of the greatest engineering performances of the world, will not be fully developed, at a cost of several more millions of pounds, until nearly the middle of the twentieth century. The scheme is a repetition, on a larger scale, of that which, between 1881 and 1892, created in north-central Wales, the new Lake Vyrnwy, called from the river of that name, for the supply of Liverpool and other towns in south-west Lancashire. In the works under notice, the first or bottom dam, 120 feet thick at the base, 600 feet in length, and rising to 120 feet above the bed of the Elan, lies in a wide, beautiful valley, flanked on three sides by heatherclad hills, and forms a lake near the confluence of the Elan and the Claerwen, tributaries of the Wye. Five other lakes, two on the Elan and three on the Claerwen, are being or to be formed, with the inundation of 1500 acres of ground. For this purpose an old Baptist chapel, a small church, an ancient graveyard (after the reverent removal of the remains of the dead to a spot higher up the hillside), and several farmhouses, cottages, and barns have been abolished. The temples of worship were replaced, of course, by new and better edifices. The beautiful manor house of Cwm Elan, once the residence of the poet Shelley, became, for the time, that of the chief engineers. Two miles above the dam just mentioned, a submerged dam upholds water for the extensive use of Birmingham. From the source of supply in these Welsh hills on the borders of Radnorshire and Breconshire, where the completed works make a grand show of massive masonry, the water is conveyed, by way of Knighton, Ludlow, Kidderminster, and Stourbridge, to the reservoir in the suburbs of Birmingham. Five rivers, including the Wye, Severn, and Stour, are crossed on the way, the aqueduct being over 73 miles in length. In its course there are 12 miles of tunnels, including one $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles long, and many miles of siphon pipes 44 inches wide. The first instalment of the vast scheme, which was now inaugurated by the King, conveys 27 million gallons of water daily to Birmingham. The royal part of the proceedings consisted in turning on the water by using a silver wheel with spokes of gold, which the King accepted for preservation along with his

many other souvenirs of similar occasions. The royal party, from a platform, watched the flow of the water on its beneficent journey. The reservoir and filter beds were inspected, and then, after due compliments to the Lord Mayor of Birmingham for the enterprise and energy displayed, and to the resident engineer, Mr. Mansergh, and others, for the skill shown in the execution of the works, the royal pair returned by train to London. On the next day the Queen presented certificates, in Buckingham Palace Gardens, to about 1000 nurses from all parts of the country, who had, since 1902, joined the Royal National Pension Fund for Nurses.

In August the yachting week at Cowes, spent on board the royal yacht, some cruising in the *Britannia*, and attendance at Goodwood Races, came in due course. On August 8 the King, Queen, and Prince of Wales made an unexpected visit to Haslar Naval Hospital at Portsmouth harbour, attended by Admiral Sir John Fisher and Sir Frederick Treves, the eminent surgeon, and thus saw the institution in its usual workaday form. Many of the patients in the wards were cheered by kindly words, and the King went about in a friendly way among the old pensioners who were, at his request, paraded for inspection. One aged survivor of the Crimean war, half a century distant, received special attention. The male probationer nurses were allowed to draw the royal pair back to the pier in the ambulance car of the Hospital. On August 11 the King went to Marienbad for his usual "cure", where he was visited, a few days later, by the Emperor of Austria. The British Sovereign greatly enjoyed his visit, strolling about in an easy way. Among his friends and companions were Mr. Chaplin, the Lincolnshire sportsman; Major-General Sir Stanley Clarke (equerry); and Sir Rudolph Slatin, Inspector-General of the Sudan, known also as "Slatin Pasha", the Austrian gentleman who became a colonel in the Egyptian army, was captured by the Mahdists in 1884, and endured the long imprisonment which enabled him to write the stirring and terrible record, *Fire and Sword in the Sudan*. Early in September the King was back in London, much benefited by his visit, and joined the Queen, who had

been in Scotland, at Buckingham Palace. Thence he proceeded to Rufford Abbey, in north Nottinghamshire, for the Doncaster Races, while the Queen and Princess Victoria went to Denmark.

On September 10 the Antarctic exploration ship, the *Discovery*, arrived at Spithead after three years in the South Polar regions, bringing home specimens of birds and animals, and reports of many valuable scientific observations. Commander R. F. Scott was promoted captain. Captain Scott, on a sledge journey, had penetrated, in 1902, as far south as $82^{\circ} 17'$ latitude, and had mapped out much new land, one part of which was named King Edward VII Land. On the 12th the Sovereign went to Balmoral, for the usual sport in the Highlands, and attended the Braemar Gathering. On the 19th he visited Lord and Lady Burton at Glenquoich, a fine deer-forest estate in Inverness-shire. On October 10th about 150 French physicians and surgeons were in London, and were received at the Royal College of Surgeons and entertained at luncheon by the editor of the *Lancet*, and visited various hospitals and other institutions. On the 13th the royal family and the public were grieved to hear of a severe accident befalling the Duke of Connaught in Edinburgh, where he was injured in the head by being thrown from a motor car. After a stay of eleven days at the North British Railway Hotel, he was enabled to rejoin the Duchess at Gosford House, Haddingtonshire, the seat of the Earl of Wemyss. The Sovereign was in town again about the middle of October, and on the 19th he inspected, as Colonel-in-Chief, the Royal Regiment of Artillery at Woolwich, reaching the parade ground in a motor car. This was the first occasion on which he had been seen by the corps in their uniform. He gave special notice to a body of medalled Crimean veterans. He also visited the Royal Military Academy, inspecting the Cadets, and then took luncheon at the Artillery headquarters. Two days later, again as Colonel-in-Chief, he inspected the Royal Engineers at Chatham. On the 20th he had entertained, at Buckingham Palace, Admiral Jewell and the officers of the U.S. warship *Olympia*.

Early in November the Sovereign was at Sandringham for

his birthday on the 9th, where he completed his sixty-third year. We may note some kindly acts at this period at the country home. On November 5 the King, who had been suffering from a slight cold, was on his way, in a closed motor carriage, to Swettisham, for a day's shooting, on the invitation of Sir E. Greene, in Ken Hill Woods. He was accompanied by Prince George of Greece, the Marquis de Soveral (Portuguese Minister), and Lieutenant-General Sir F. Kelly-Kenny. On the way the King noticed an old man wearing two medals. The car was stopped, and the veteran was found, on his Sovereign's enquiry, to be one who had served, in the 42nd Regiment, during the Crimean war. It happened that the very day and the hour, fifty years previously, had seen the old fellow fighting in his country's cause at the fierce and memorable battle of Inkerman. The old soldier was now gratified and honoured by some kind words from the King, and shortly afterwards received his portrait, on a sovereign, brought by an equerry.

During the month the royal landlord's care for his tenants was made known once more by the opening of a new playground, laid out at the King's expense, for the schoolchildren on the estate. In this connection we observe also the royal success, as a breeder of stock, at the Birmingham Cattle Show in November. The King sent thither nine head of cattle from the farms at Windsor and Sandringham, and several pens of sheep and lambs. The royal exhibitor, in the class for Hereford cows or heifers, took the first prize with his fine heifer "Rosalie", and the first prize in the "age class" of shorthorns, the same animal also taking the £50 Breed Cup. In the Devon Steers class the Sovereign took the Championship prize, and the Webb Challenge Cup, value £100, for the best animal in the show bred by the exhibitor. The King was also second for the Championship trophy, the 100-guinea Elkington Challenge Cup, and took the two first prizes, in the Devon classes, for yearling steers, and for cows or heifers. His pen of South-down "fat wethers" took the first prize, as it had recently done along with the Championship, at the Norwich Show.

In the middle of November a somewhat lengthy visit of the King and Queen of Portugal to Britain formed another of the series of proofs of international goodwill which had signalized the reign of Edward the Seventh. An account of the career and character of King Carlos has been already given in this record. The foreign Sovereigns, on November 15, arrived from Cherbourg on the *Victoria and Albert*, at Portsmouth, under escort of four British cruisers, being met off the Isle of Wight by a flotilla of destroyers. The Prince of Wales, meeting them on landing, conducted the royal guests to Windsor, where they were met at the station by the King and Queen. Official honours were aided by popular enthusiasm in according a suitable welcome to the exalted friends of the British nation and empire. We note that our Sovereign, on meeting his guests, presented an appearance unfamiliar to his subjects in wearing a dark-blue uniform, with a heavy metal helmet bearing long, drooping horse-hair plumes, the attire of the chief officer of King Edward the Seventh's Regiment of Portuguese Cavalry. His breast was crossed with the purple, orange, and red riband of the Three Orders, a distinction conferred on him by Dom Carlos during his visit to Lisbon. Queen Alexandra showed her usual grace in a dress of deep petunia velvet, with toque to match, and Princess Victoria wore grey trimmed with ermine. The big Portuguese monarch was in the uniform of a British Admiral crossed by the Garter Riband. The tall and charming Queen Amelie wore a grey cloth skirt and a black jacket embroidered in grey, with hat and feathers of the same colour. On the 16th, in spring-like weather, with a bright sun and cloudless sky, the King of Portugal enjoyed good sport among the pheasants in Windsor Park. His host, King Edward, was unable to join in the shooting owing to lameness from a slight sprain and a mild attack of gout, but he joined the party at luncheon. The Portuguese monarch, like the Prince of Wales, again showed himself in the first rank as a shot, and the day's "bag" was very heavy. The sport ended with a great slaughter of rabbits, the scene being very picturesque, in the wide lawn-like spaces strewn with brown leaves, as the line of beaters moved on

in their uniform of Lincoln-green velvet with gold braid. In the evening there was a magnificent state banquet in St. George's Hall, with the usual display of gold plate. The show of flowers from the royal conservatories was wonderful. The King, in giving the health of his guests, made special allusion to the presence of the Queen of Portugal, and to the long friendship of the two kingdoms, dating from the day of Edward the First. He also announced the signing, at Windsor, on that day, of a Treaty of Arbitration between the two kingdoms, by which differences not settled by diplomacy were to be referred to the Permanent Court of Arbitration at the Hague, established in 1899, with due provision concerning the subjects of dispute and the scope of the powers of the arbitrators. King Carlos replied in French in the most cordial and suitable terms.

On the following day (Nov. 17) the foreign guests, along with the Prince and Princess of Wales, went to the City of London, proceeding from Paddington to the Guildhall in a state coach by way of Oxford Street and Holborn. On the way several addresses were presented by the mayors of London boroughs, to which the King made brief replies in English, the Queen also uttering a few gracious words in our tongue. The spectacle in the streets, gaily decorated and filled with enthusiastic crowds, was marred by heavy mist, but the foreign sovereigns were greatly pleased by the hearty reception. In the Guildhall the chief object of admiration was the stately Queen, radiant with smiles amid 800 fellow guests, and dressed in light-blue satin. The King, in reply to the Lord Mayor's speech to the toast of his and his consort's health, read a reply in English, in which he spoke of his host as "the civic representative of this great nation", expressed the profound gratitude of himself and the Queen for their hearty welcome, and made happy allusions to the long-enduring friendship and matrimonial alliances between the two realms. In the evening, at Windsor, there were theatricals in the Waterloo Chamber. On the 18th there was more shooting in Windsor Forest. On the 21st the royal visitors went to Chatsworth, where there was shooting with heavy snow on the ground. The

King of Portugal started some uproarious fun by snowballing his Minister, the Marquis de Soveral, and the whole party joined in the sport, with special exemption of the royal personage from attack. On December 10 the King and Queen, who had spent some time in London, started homewards by way of Dover.

On December 6, King Edward, with the Prince of Wales, visited the Show of the Smithfield Club at Islington, where his exhibited animals were even more successful than at Birmingham, winning three cups with Devons, a first and two second prizes with Shorthorns, two firsts in other cattle classes, two firsts and two Cups for sheep, and two firsts, a Cup, and the Champion Prize for pigs. Before the year closed, the Sovereign, his consort, and the Prince and Princess of Wales showed their sympathy with the poor by munificent gifts to the Lord Mayor's Fund for the unemployed men in London of, respectively, 250 guineas, £250, 100 guineas, and 50 guineas. On December 17 the King and Queen, visiting Lord and Lady Cadogan at Culford Hall, in Suffolk, drove thence to Bury St. Edmunds, where they saw with interest the ancient buildings. These include the tower or church gate, one of the finest specimens of Norman architecture, and the western gate (fourteenth century), which remain as part of the splendid monastery founded by King Cnut (Canute). The fine Gothic church of St. Mary, with a beautiful carved roof, dates from early in the fifteenth century, and contains the tomb of Mary Tudor, daughter of King Henry the Seventh, and wife, in succession, of Louis XII of France and of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk; she was, by this second marriage, grandmother of Lady Jane Grey. The year was ended, as usual, at Sandringham.

CHAPTER XXXIX

THE "ENTENTE CORDIALE" AND THE WAR IN THE FAR EAST

1904

In the political record of the year in the British Isles, we note the continuance of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain's fiscal campaign, in which, delivering speeches in various quarters, he insisted on the adoption of a system of preferential tariffs within the Empire, and of import duties on manufactured goods, as the only means of preserving the attachment of the Colonies and defending home industries from unfair competition. The vigorous opposition of the Duke of Devonshire and other prominent Free-Traders led to a great division of feeling among the Unionist Party, and this was destined to cause, at an early date, a political revolution in favour of the Radical party. As regards education, the Nonconformists still maintained, in many quarters, a "passive resistance" to the execution of the Education Act of 1902, which was held to give the Established Church and its members a privileged position in a large number of the nation's schools. In Scotland the contest between the small body claiming to be the Free Church and the United Free Church continued, respecting the funds of the Disruption Free Church, which had been merged with the United Presbyterian Church. The House of Lords, on appeals from the Scottish Court of Session, supported the body nicknamed the "Wee Frees", and the matter of a compromise was finally referred to a Royal Commission. In Ireland, Belfast launched the Allan liner *Victorian*, of 12,000 tons, the first large turbine steamer sent afloat for ocean traffic.

As regards foreign countries, the chief European event which concerned the British Empire was the Anglo-French Agreement concluded in April. By this very important instrument, several difficult questions were satisfactorily settled. The British administration of affairs in Egypt was finally freed from the "Dual Control". The predominant position of Great Britain in that country was fully recognized by France; the free passage of the

Suez Canal was emphasized; and the French Government undertook not to raise again any question of British occupation coming to an end. French rights of trade were fully maintained. The abolition of the control over Egyptian revenue and expenditure, hitherto exercised by the *Caisse de la Dette*, handed over a surplus of about 5½ millions sterling to the administration. In return for these concessions, France received, at the other end of the northern coast of Africa, British recognition of her special interests in Morocco, as contiguous to her Algerian territory. In Newfoundland, where French supposed rights under the Treaty of Utrecht (1713) had always been a source of trouble and uneasiness to the two countries, and of grave dissatisfaction to the fishing interest of the island, a peaceful settlement was made by French concessions. The old grievance of the "French shore", amounting to about two-fifths of the whole coast line, was swept away. In return, France received advantages, on the West coast of Africa, in access to the River Gambia, and by a change of frontier in Nigeria such as to give to her a more direct route from the Niger to Lake Chad. Further friendly arrangements were also made in respect to Siam, Madagascar, and the New Hebrides, and the whole Agreement was welcomed in both countries as a good guarantee for future peace.

The revolutionary movement in Russia did not closely affect British interests, but it was otherwise with the great struggle, the Russo-Japanese war, which was being waged in the distant East. In the latter part of 1904 an uneasy feeling was created in Britain, especially in the commercial class, by Russian stoppages and seizures of British ships, and two very active Russian "volunteer cruisers" were, by the intervention of our Government, compelled to return to port. In October a far more serious matter came when some vessels of the Russian Baltic fleet, on the way to the East under Admiral Rozhdjestvensky, fired on British trawlers from Hull, fishing on the Dogger Bank, in the North Sea. Shell and missiles from quick-firing guns sank one trawler, killing two men and wounding others, and at least two other vessels were struck. The Russian ships,

after firing at intervals for about fifteen minutes, steamed off without rendering assistance. Great indignation was aroused in this country; naval preparations were made and redress was at once demanded. Excuses were made, on the Russian side, to the effect that the naval officers had mistaken the British fishing-vessels for Japanese torpedo boats. In the end, a commission of enquiry, composed of four naval officers appointed by Great Britain, Russia, France, and the United States, with a fifth chosen by the four, met in Paris. These gentlemen, after full investigations, decided that the Russian officers were not justified in firing on the trawlers, but that no blame attached to the Admiral. The Russian Government paid £65,000 as compensation for damage done to the fishing-vessels and men, and for the benefit of the widows and orphans of the men killed. The application of the principle of arbitration had thus avoided the danger of war between the two nations, and furnished an admirable object lesson in the commonsense settlement even of acute national disputes involving keen national feeling and resentment.

In India, matters were quiet on the North-West frontier, the revenue was flourishing, and the losses caused by famine had been repaired by two successive years of general good harvests. The plague was still very destructive, causing over one million deaths in the year ending on September 30. The causes of the Tibet Expedition of 1904 have been noted. On March 31 the British force, advancing on Gyantse, under General Macdonald, defeated a strong force of Tibetans, with a loss to the enemy of 600 killed and 200 prisoners. After more fighting, Gyantse was occupied on April 11. The British general returned to the Chumbi valley to prepare transport, protect the line of communications, and make ready reinforcements in case of need. During his absence the Mission under Colonel Younghusband, encamped at Gyantse, was suddenly attacked on May 5. The enemy were repulsed with heavy loss, but this incident caused our Government to resolve on reaching the capital, Lhasa. On June 27 Macdonald arrived with reinforcements, raising the

expedition into a little army of 1000 British and 2000 native troops, with a mountain-battery and other guns. The Karola Pass, at a height of between 18,000 and 19,000 feet, was forced, and, after more opposition, Lhasa was reached on August 3. Early in September (7th) a treaty was signed in the Dalai Lama's great hall of audience. The document, in English, Tibetan, and Chinese, lay on a table covered with the Union Jack, and, after the Tibetan version had been read aloud, the heads of the great monasteries and leading Tibetan officials affixed their seals. Colonel Younghusband and the Regent did the same, and then the Colonel made a short speech, which was translated into Tibetan. By the end of October the British expedition was back in India, after its powerful vindication of our interests in the isolated country, the exaction of an indemnity, with freedom for trade, and an undertaking, on the part of Tibet, to make no territorial concession to, nor permit any interference from, any foreign Power. The really important matter was that Great Britain, through the Indian Government, had proved that her long arm can always reach the Tibetan capital, and that no foreign meddling with the country will be endured.

The great event in the Eastern world was, of course, the contest between Russia and Japan. The rising country of the Far East, from the first, demonstrated her superiority over her antagonist both by land and sea. Foresight, courage, perseverance, skilful organization, and tactical and strategical ability had their great reward, and Japan issued from the struggle as a new great Power of the world. On February 8 and 9 Admiral Togo severely defeated the Russian fleet outside Port Arthur, and so cleared the seas for the landing of Japanese troops in Korea. In April further serious loss was caused to the Russian naval force by Japanese mines. A Japanese battleship perished through a mine explosion, but the command of the sea was always retained. At the end of April the Japanese army, after some fighting, crossed the Yalu River, and a general advance began. On May 1 the Russians were defeated, with the loss of over 2000 men killed and wounded, 500 prisoners,

28 quick-firing, and 20 field guns, the victors losing little over 1000 men. In a few days the Japanese forces were in command of the road to Liao-yang, on the north-west. In the last days of May, after more than a week's fighting, the Japanese captured Russian positions, with 68 field guns, 10 Maxims, and great stores of food and ammunition, which success isolated Port Arthur from General Kuropatkin's army to the north, and, on May 30, gave the victors possession of Dalny, a valuable commercial harbour and naval base. While General Nogi, with a great army, was left to besiege Port Arthur, General Oku, following the railway northward, fought a series of actions, in the middle of June, with General Stackelberg, and finally drove off the Russians with the loss of nearly 1900 dead left on the field, 14 quick-firing guns, large quantities of ammunition and rifles, and 400 prisoners, the Japanese loss being just over 2000 in killed and wounded.

Later in the month General Kuroki forced the Russians from three fortified passes, the possession of which gave him the command of the road to Liao-yang, and of a byroad to Mukden, and threatened Kuropatkin's communications. During July, Oku's force steadily advanced along the railroad towards Liao-yang, capturing towns on the way, and causing his enemy to quit Newchwang, and so give the Japanese another port and base of supplies. At Port Arthur the Russian fleet made vain efforts to get through Togo's force, and the Japanese, after defeating the cruiser squadron of Vladivostock, had full command of the sea, and threw great reinforcements into Manchuria by way of Dalny and Newchwang. During most of August Kuroki went from victory to victory on his way to Liao-yang, and on the 25th three Japanese armies were extending over 40 to 60 miles in front of and outflanking that position. A series of desperate actions, between forces probably numbering over 220,000 on each side, were spread over eleven days. The result was the capture, on September 4, of Liao-yang by the Japanese, with the coal mines which chiefly supplied the enemy, and the retirement of Kuropatkin with his army and guns on Mukden. This result was largely due to the work of General

Oku, commanding the Japanese left, and General Nodzu, in the centre. In October, General Kuropatkin, largely reinforced along the Siberian railway, advanced with the view of relieving Port Arthur, and ten days' hard fighting between the vast armies, engaged over 60 miles of front, ensued. In the end, the Russians were driven back behind the Shaho River, and the Japanese were 15 miles nearer to Mukden. The Russians lost over 60,000 men in killed and wounded, with 45 guns; the Japanese were weakened by under 16,000 men and 14 guns.

Meanwhile the most determined efforts to capture Port Arthur were being made by General Nogi. The fortifications, extending for many miles outside the town, were of the most formidable character, very skilfully placed and constructed, and defended by barbed wire on the approaches. Nothing could resist the courage of the Japanese, constantly maintained in the face of vast losses. One position after another was taken, until the Japanese heavy guns were able to fire on the Russian fleet in the harbour and sink most of the larger vessels. General Stoessel, on January 1, 1905, surrendered the fortress, with about 30,000 men, hundreds of guns, and a great quantity of stores and ammunition. The general result of the campaign in 1904 was, for the Japanese, the command of the sea in the Far East, as against the Russians; the possession of Dalny and Port Arthur; and the driving back of the enemy on Mukden.

As regards affairs in South Africa, the Transvaal was not flourishing, a state due chiefly to the slow recovery of the mining industry and of agriculture from the ravages of the war. Indentured Chinese labour was introduced in the gold mines in the hope of improving the economic position, but it ultimately proved a mistaken policy, and six years afterwards, before King Edward passed away, the last Chinaman was repatriated. In Cape Colony a General Election, held early in 1904, gave the Progressive party a small majority. Among the rejected candidates were the Premier (Sir J. Gordon Sprigg), Mr. Schreiner, Mr. Merriman, and Mr. Sauer, the last two being

leaders of the Afrikaner Bond. The new Premier was Dr. Jameson, holding the office of Minister for Native Affairs. A Bill was passed providing three additional seats in the Council, and twelve in the House of Assembly, the latter seats being chiefly assigned to the larger towns, and so redressing in some degree gross inequalities of representation. The further elections resulted in an increase of the ministerial majority. Concerning Egypt there is nothing to report but continued prosperity. In regard to the Anglo-French Agreement, we may further remark that, in that instrument, equitable arrangements were made concerning the interests of the holders of the Egyptian debt, and French rights under treaty and convention, with equality of treatment for British and French trade during the period of thirty years. One effect of the new system was that the Egyptian Government was no longer hampered in the administration of the Customs and the railways. In the Sudan the revenue was steadily rising, with a total, for 1904, of about £600,000. In Somaliland the trouble with the Mullah came practically to an end, owing to a severe defeat of about 5000 dervishes, in January, 1904, at Jidballi, with a loss of 1000 men killed. The Dervish leader became a discredited fugitive, and matters were quiet until the end of the year.

In the East Africa Protectorate affairs were peaceful and progressive. In British Central Africa the territory lying south and west of Nyasa passed, in March, 1904, from the control of the Foreign Office to that of the Colonial Office. The cultivation of cotton was being largely extended, about 8000 acres being planted in February, 1904. Uganda still suffered from the sleeping sickness, though in a less degree. The natives, who are called "Baganda", were making progress socially. The chiefs were building houses of brick and iron, and using furniture, groceries, and other articles in the European style. The common folk were taking to the use of cotton cloth instead of bark textiles as apparel, and lit their huts with petroleum. There was also a demand for boots, shoes, enamelled ware, and other things of European manufacture. As regards Morocco, we observe that,

under the Anglo-French Agreement, France, declaring that she had no desire to change the political condition of the country, received a free hand "to preserve order and to provide assistance for the purpose of all administrative, economic, financial, and military reforms which the country may require". The territory, in fact, fell under French influence in the same manner and degree as Egypt was now left under British control. For the space of thirty years Great Britain and France were to enjoy equal advantages of trade, and the two contracting Powers agreed to afford one another diplomatic support in their respective policies in Egypt and Morocco. The Sultan's Government was most inefficient, and ceaseless trouble was caused by an adventurer named Raisuli, heading men no better than brigands. In Western Africa, Lagos and Southern Nigeria were much extending the cultivation of cotton. The same report came from Sierra Leone. As regards British interests in North America, it is only needful to record continued prosperity in Canada; the succession of Lord Grey, as Viceroy, to the Earl of Minto, and steady improvement in the trade of Newfoundland. The boundary between British Guiana and Brazil was finally settled by the award of the King of Italy as arbitrator. In the West Indies Jamaica was recovering from the effects of the cyclone of August, 1903, and cotton cultivation had made a start. There was a general improvement in the sugar trade of the islands, and Trinidad was still greatly flourishing. The Australian Commonwealth recovered much, during 1904, from the effects of the long drought, and material prospects were excellent.

The first month of the year brought the death, in his ninety-fifth year, of Admiral of the Fleet the Hon. Sir Henry Keppel, G.C.B., a veteran much beloved in the service and in society from the King downwards. He was a younger son of the fourth Earl of Albemarle, entered the Navy in 1822, and served with distinction in the first China war, in the Crimean war, and in the second China war (1857). About the same time a very eminent mathematician passed away in Dr. Salmon, Provost of Trinity College, Dublin. He was a foreign member of the Institute of

France, and had received numerous marks of distinction from home and foreign scientific and learned bodies. In the same month the famous General Longstreet died, a brilliant Confederate commander in the Civil war of 1861-5. In February the nation lost the distinguished critic, essayist, and man of letters Sir Leslie Stephen, K.C.B., second son of Sir James Stephen, Permanent Under-Secretary for the Colonies and Regius Professor of History at Cambridge. In the same month the death of the Rev. Alfred Ainger, Master of the Temple, removed an eminent preacher and a man of special merit as an interpreter of Charles Lamb. The turf and the King lost a prominent man in Henry Gerard Sturt, first Lord Alington, a winner of the Oaks, the Two Thousand Guineas, the Derby (twice), and the St. Leger (twice). A brilliant soldier died in General Sir Arthur Power Palmer, G.C.B., lately Commander-in-Chief in India. In March, a distinguished German soldier died, Count von Waldersee, who had served in the Austro-Prussian and Franco-German wars, and succeeded Von Moltke as Chief of the General Staff.

In April the royal family lost a well-known member in the Prince of Leiningen, who entered the British Navy in 1849, did good service in the Crimean war, and finally held the command at the Nore. In the same month, distant days in the history of Spain were recalled by the death, in Paris, of the dethroned Queen Isabella. About the same time died an eminent social and philanthropic worker and writer, Frances Power Cobbe, a lady of great mental ability and vigour. On April 13, by the destruction of the *Petropaulovsk* at Port Arthur, there perished, along with Admiral Makaroff, the great Russian war painter and traveller, Vasili Verestschagin. On the 16th, in his ninety-second year, died the well-known writer Samuel Smiles, author of *Self-Help*, *Lives of the Engineers*, and many other works; and on the 18th the eminent and accomplished surgeon Sir Henry Thompson, who had among his patients for "stone", Leopold, first King of the Belgians, and the exiled Emperor Louis Napoleon. Sir Henry was also a good amateur in painting, a prominent personage in the intellectual and social life of London, and the

earliest advocate, in Britain, of cremation, a practice of growing frequency. He founded the Woking Crematorium. At the age of eighty the versatile baronet became an ardent motorist, and traversed all parts of England in his car. On the 28th there died a lady who had delighted countless persons by her lively performance on the stage, the burlesque actress at the Gaiety Theatre, Mrs. Robert Soutar, better known as "Nellie Farren". On May 1 the musical world lost Antonin Dvorak, the famous Bohemian composer, a man whose work was greatly admired in Britain. In the same month Sir Henry Morton Stanley, the renowned African traveller, passed away. Art lost, at this time, the great German painter, Franz von Lenbach, the frequent depicter of Bismarck, and executant of portraits of most of the prominent persons in the German Empire, as also of Pope Leo XIII, Mr. Gladstone, and many other eminent people. Hungary lost Maurus Jokai, the prolific and able novelist. He was, in 1849, a companion in arms of Kossuth, and for some years an active member of the Hungarian Parliament. A brilliant and original personage, Frederick York Powell, Regius Professor of Modern History at Oxford, in succession to Mr. Froude, died on May 8. He was a man of vast and varied knowledge and of unusual powers in conversation.

In July one of the most eminent British artists ended his long career. This was George Frederick Watts, R.A., born in 1817. Excellent as a portrait painter, Watts was most admirable in imaginative and symbolical work, and in mythological subjects. He twice declined the offer of a baronetcy, but accepted the honorary degrees of Cambridge and of Oxford, and was, as we have seen, one of the twelve first recipients, in 1901, of the new Order of Merit. Mr. Watts was also a sculptor of rare merit. In August France lost M. Waldeck-Rousseau, an able ex-Premier. On the 5th died Lady Tweedmouth, a daughter of the seventh Duke of Marlborough. She was a great social supporter of liberalism at her residence, Brook House, Park Lane, in London, being wife of Lord Tweedmouth, who was, as Mr. Marjoribanks, the Chief Whip of the Liberal party in

the House of Commons in Mr. Gladstone's latest days as Premier. On the 27th a charming Churchman was lost in Dr. Hole, Dean of Rochester, an authority on rose culture, an excellent speaker, and an admirable man. On September 12th, society, Parliament, and the turf lost a most popular personage in "Jemmy Lowther", properly the Right Hon. James Lowther, M.P., Conservative representative for many years of York city. He was at one time Chief Secretary for Ireland, but is best known as an old-fashioned Tory, liked by all in the House of Commons, and a prominent member of the Jockey Club.

On October 1 a very distinguished Liberal leader died. This was Sir William Harcourt, whose powers, character, and career need no eulogy. He had fully earned the succession to the Liberal premiership on Mr. Gladstone's retirement, and failed to receive it only, as is supposed, from the unwillingness of many of his colleagues in the party to serve under a man who was given to "mob" and "sit upon" people who, as he thought, deserved criticism. One of the earliest and most graceful exercises of royal prerogative on the part of King Edward the Seventh was his personal offer of a peerage to this last survivor of the old Gladstonian Liberals. The offer was declined in suitable terms; all classes of the King's subjects were glad that it was made. In the same month a very distinguished lady traveller and writer passed away. This was Mrs. Isabella L. Bishop, long known by her maiden name—Isabella Bird. She had journeyed over the world, her scenes of exploration, well described in her many works, including the Sandwich Islands and the Rocky Mountains, Kurdistan, Persia, Tibet, Siberia, China, Australasia, and Morocco. It was in 1901 that the last country, for 1000 miles, was traversed on horseback, at the age of nearly seventy, by this energetic and courageous lady. She was a friend of Queen Victoria and her successor, a great supporter of medical missions, the founder of five hospitals and an orphanage in the East, a lecturer to scientific associations and popular audiences, and the first lady elected F.R.G.S. On October 15 a Continental sovereign died—King

George of Saxony. The deceased sovereign had fought with distinction in the Austro-Prussian war (1866) and in the Franco-Prussian war (now on the Prussian side), where he was present at the battles of Gravelotte and Sedan. On the 26th the British army lost a distinguished soldier in Field-Marshal Sir Henry Norman, G.C.B., Governor of Chelsea Hospital. This brilliant and energetic warrior and administrator served in the Sikh war of 1848-9, and through the Mutiny campaigns, and, after being Military Secretary to the Government of India, was Governor of Jamaica, and of Queensland. In the latter capacity he declined the Viceroyalty of India.

The King, early in October, lost an old friend in Lieutenant-General Owen Williams, who had been his equerry during the Indian Tour of 1875-6. In the same month died the famous sculptor Auguste Bartholdi, a native of Alsace-Lorraine. During the war of 1870-1 he served on the staff of Garibaldi. Fifteen years of his life were given to the colossal statue of Liberty in New York Harbour, the largest bronze figure in existence. At this time journalism and the theatrical world lost John Hollingshead, a writer in *Household Words*, under Charles Dickens as editor; in the *Cornhill Magazine*, under Thackeray; and in *Good Words*, under Dr. Norman Macleod. He founded the Alhambra and the Gaiety Theatre, of which latter house he was for many years lessee and manager. He was, in 1878, the introducer of the electric light into this country. In November the Church of England lost a learned and excellent prelate in Dr. J. J. Stewart Perowne, ex-Bishop of Worcester. He was an admirable Hebraist and classical scholar, and held, prior to becoming a bishop, the Hulsean Professorship of Divinity at Cambridge, and the Deanery of Peterborough. His breadth of view on ecclesiastical subjects and his literary work as a theologian were remarkable. On the 15th died a former Viceroy of India, an eminent Whig statesman and administrator, the Earl of Northbrook. He was a member of the famous Baring family, which has produced so many men distinguished in political and financial affairs. The same month brought the end of life

to the well-known French journalist and duellist, Paul Granier de Cassagnac, editor of the Napoleonist journal *Pays*. At this time also the game of cricket lost a famous exponent in the Yorkshire player, J. T. Brown, who, dying in his thirty-sixth year, had twice made 300 runs in one innings for his county, and, as a member of Mr. Stoddart's first team in Australia, in the winter (British) of 1894-5, won the match for his side by scoring 140 in the deciding test game at Melbourne. In 1900 the same great batsman made 163 for the Players *v.* the Gentlemen, the highest professional score in those games. At the same time art lost a distinguished and versatile man in Valentine Cameron Prinsep, R.A. ("Val Prinsep"), a former "Pre-Raphaelite"; in 1900 he succeeded Herkomer as Professor of Painting to the Royal Academy.

On the 28th a brilliant soldier died, at the age of eighty-seven, General Sir Collingwood Dickson, V.C., G.C.B. He was a Crimean veteran who won special fame at the battle of Inkerman, as Major Dickson, R.A., in command of the two long 18-pounder iron guns which, at a critical point of that tremendous struggle, saved hundreds of British lives and helped to drive the enemy from the field by smashing up several Russian batteries which were working havoc among our troops. He became Colonel-Commandant of the Royal Regiment of Artillery in 1895, and Inspector-General of the force in the British Isles. Early in December died a distinguished judge, Liberal politician, and administrative reformer—Lord Hobhouse. He rose to be a member of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, and, in the course of his career, was an earnest and successful advocate of legal reforms. In the same month critical journalism lost an able man in Mr. Norman Maccoll, for over thirty years editor of the *Athenæum*. In that office he succeeded Mr. Hepworth Dixon, and the paper became, under Maccoll's guidance, a leading European organ of its class. On December 20 died Sir Isaac Lowthian Bell, Bart, F.R.S., a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne, who rose to the highest position as a scientific ironmaster. This great captain of industry, through his profound researches in

metallurgy and chemistry, created the wonderful steel manufacture from the Cleveland iron ore in North-West Yorkshire. He sat for many years in Parliament, as a Gladstonian M.P., and won many honours by his knowledge in his own line and his public services. On December 21 the Navy lost, at the age of eighty-nine, the "Father of the Fleet", Admiral Sir Erasmus Ommanney, who fought, in October, 1827, as a midshipman of thirteen, on board a wooden man-of-war, in the Battle of Navarino, in Southern Greece, when the British, French, and Russian squadrons destroyed the Turkish and Egyptian fleets. In 1850 he was with the Arctic expedition searching for the lost Sir John Franklin, and commanded an expedition to the White Sea during the Crimean war. His scientific work on several societies earned for him the Fellowship of the Royal Society.